

JOURNAL OF  
LEVI MATHERS SAVAGE

FIRST ENTRY MARCH 28, 1876

LAST ENTRY AUGUST 2, 1935



Mimeographed by the Brigham Young University  
Extension Division, Publication Services

FAMILY HISTORY JOURNAL

First entry, March 28, 1876

Last entry, August 2, 1935

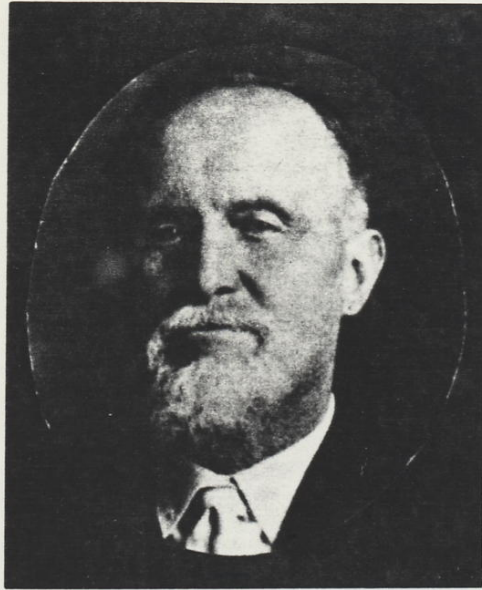
Written by

LEVI MATHERS SAVAGE

born January 11, 1851

died March 15, 1935

Mimeographed by the Brigham Young University  
Extension Division      Publication Services  
Provo, Utah



LEVI MATHERS SAVAGE 1851-1935

*I Levi Mathers Savage,*  
 residing in Squawville, Mohave County, Wash. Territory,  
 this 23rd day of March A. D. 1876, after reflecting upon the  
 liability of all with which we have to do in past, present,  
 and future, during that some of my actions, and some of the  
 circumstances with which I am connected may be recorded for my  
 own use and convenience, and any that's said, it also may  
 may be hereafter interested in the courts, for  
 therefore, I make this day, and with me, to remember this  
 world, I now think that I shall not want many  
 records which transmit, but only those which, in my judgment,  
 will prove most beneficial and interesting to myself and mine  
 in days to come. I believe it is my duty to take  
 what I regard this task, and I feel to do so cheerfully, without  
 less thinking of receiving any benefit or remuneration for it.  
 I now when and then in the regions of  
 - Mormonism - that I have signed, and had on a personal  
 receipt to my determination of keeping this record.  
 I feel it incumbent on me, possibly, to my writing, completing  
 myself, first, to the past, and, moreover, I feel that  
 through the care and the preservation of this record to those  
 who hold the destinies of mine in their hands, and is necessary  
 to those who trust in him - but our Heavenly Father, that I  
 do this by dedicating it to Him and sincerely hoping that  
 that which and wisdom of all kinds may be furnished  
 to be subject upon these pages, and that this may be a work, creating  
 my faithful records, that it may be written in a spirit of  
 cheerfulness and satisfaction, that it may not fall into the hands  
 of the wicked, that it may be blessed of the Lord, and may  
 be preserved by Him from decay, corruption, fire, water, and  
 and all other destructive winds and agencies. May all such  
 elements in its preservation be conducted by the power of God,  
 and shall and visible material assume this, Amen, etc., the

*Woodbury San Francisco Co.*  
 I was called on at Mission the 10th inst. to take  
 for about 1 year before leaving wood-  
 ruff Arizona, in 1879 I worked on the  
 dam there for credit on the books, not  
 drawing scarcely any pay from the  
 the Company borrowed \$1000 bought credit  
 but left a credit there on their books of more  
 than \$1200. I gave them Paces on order  
 for about \$140, but said nothing to  
 them about paying me until about  
 15 years had passed; for I knew the  
 Company was in distress & rapidly in  
 debt. But when I began to ask for some  
 payment, they sent me \$50. Later I  
 asked for more, but they seemed to justify  
 themselves in refusing; finally offered  
 as paid settlement. I referred the matter to  
 Edward D. Smith, the State President,  
 he advised me to accept, which I did, &  
 on Jan 5-1895 received \$450 as final  
 settlement. So, after waiting 16 years  
 & lose over \$500 of principle & pay  
 nothing of interest. I also lost the  
 greater part of my real estate there,  
 during that time - through delinquent  
 taxes. But, after all the Lord, is bless-  
 ing me abundantly - I am happy &  
 enjoying life.  
 I recently fell on the ice & crippled  
 my right arm - but thank the Lord I can  
 write a little yet. I am getting feeble  
 & my dear wife, Nora, is quite afflic-  
 ted of late, she keeps in bed most of  
 the time - still we are greatly blessed.

Samples of the Handwriting of Levi Mathers Savage. The print on the left is the first entry in his Journal, written at the age of 25, and the right is his last entry, written at the age of 84.

## PREFACE

### I. History of the Journal

The original of this journal is written in the excellent handwriting of Levi Mathers Savage. (See the preceding page for samples.) It is all contained in a single large bound volume. His son Parley Savage of Todd Park, Tooele, Utah, is the present custodian. This Journal has been reproduced on two different occasions.

A. Typed Copy: The Federal Works Progress Administration undertook to copy this Journal in typewritten form. This project was completed July 25<sup>th</sup> 1936. The work was supervised by Mrs. Juanita Brooks of St. George, Utah, and done by Jessie E. Empey and Mabel Jarvis also of St. George. Parley Savage is in possession of a carbon copy of this edition.

B. Mimeographed Copies: The Extension Division of the Brigham Young University completed the task of mimeographing the original text in February 1955. This edition was made for the W.P.A. typed copy and carefully proofed against the original handwritten copy. Many errors were found in the typed copy and in each case the mimeographed edition was made to conform to the original.

### II. Accuracy in Copying

The original spelling and punctuation were carefully reproduced in this edition. Savior was spelled “savor”; were, “wer”; and Union “Unton”. Spelling inconsistencies were noted in copying. For example the name Lenora was spelled variously as “Leonora”, “Lenora”, Leonorah”, and “Le Nora”.

The only material deleted was forty-six pages listing the names of persons for whom he and his wife Nora received temple ordinances.

Any material contained within ( ) parentheses was inserted by the copyists. Actually these additions should be within brackets [ ] ; but since the typewriter did not have this symbol, parentheses were used.

A 15-stanza poem written by Levi Mathers Savage to his daughter Martha Jane was found in the typed copy but not in the original. At this place in the original two green X's and an arrow are penciled in. Not knowing if it was Grandfather's desire to have the poem inserted or not, we copied the poem as it appears in the typed copy. It is found on pages **21-23** herein.

### III. Personal Reaction to this Task

In carrying out the assignment of reproducing this Journal I have gained an intimacy of acquaintance with Grandfather I never felt before. My foremost impression was of his constant and profound devotion to the Restored Church of Jesus Christ.

Fostering the work of the Kingdom of God was his life, his labor and his joy. The letter he wrote to us, his children and grandchildren, (pp. **106-110** herein) is an inspired testimony of the Gospel and charge to live its commandments. To me this is what he would say if he were with us today. May we do as he directs so we go where he is when life is over.

January 31<sup>st</sup> 1955, Provo, Utah

Lynn M. Hilton  
Family Archivist

# LEVI MATHERS SAVAGE JOURNAL

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### Page

1. Dedication of Book.  
Discussion of religious beliefs.
2. History of the Church.
3. Parent's names and history.  
Early life in Southern Utah.
4. Indian Troubles. Murder of Whitmore, McIntyre and Berry Brothers.
5. Forced to abandon Long Valley because of Indian raids.
6. Patriarchal Blessing.
7. Father marries into polygamy.  
Baptism and confirmation.  
Enters Morgan College in Salt Lake City.
8. Methods of earning a living.  
Called home because of father's illness.  
Goes back to work in a lumber mill.
9. Teaches school at Coalville.
10. Starts out to look up relatives in Michigan.  
Visits among relatives in Michigan.
11. Description of camp meeting.  
Secures inheritance from Grandmother's estate.
12. Genealogy of Mathers Family.
14. Further details of trip of Michigan.
15. Marriage to Marantha Wright.  
Teaches school in Coalville.  
Reformation in the Church.
16. Rules of United Order.

17. Moves back to Toquerville.
18. Studies Trigonometry.  
Use of wine among young men.  
Explosion at Salt Lake City.  
Escorts Brigham Young on his way to St. George.
19. Brigham Young advises people not to go into mining.  
Begins teaching school at Toquerville.  
Mutual Improvement Association organized in Toquerville.  
Man drowned in Colorado.  
Appointed County Superintendent of School.
20. Goes on Mission to Arizona leaving wife and child at Coalville.  
Description of camp and conditions in Arizona.
21. Poem written to little daughter Martha Jane.
23. Description of life in Arizona under the United Order.
24. Bring his wife to join him.
25. Begins teaching school.  
Arizona Stake organized.  
Appointed Bishop of Sunset.  
Life in United Order.
26. Flood destroys crops.  
Wife gives birth to a son.  
Goes to Utah for cording machine.
27. Child is healed through faith.  
Works in the dairy under United Order.
28. Marries second wife, Lenora.  
First wife Marintha leaves him and stays at Toquerville with his father.
29. Receives word that wife Marintha has a son.  
Genealogy and Patriarchal blessing of wife Lenora.
30. Marintha returns to Coalville to her people.
31. John Taylor sustained as President of Church.  
Description of life in Arizona. Church duties.
32. Teaches school.

32. Helps establish a co-operative store.  
Dissatisfaction with United Order.
33. Railroad and telegraph built near. Indian troubles.  
Conditions in Arizona.  
Comments on actions of congress.
34. Withdraws from United Order.
35. Moves to Woodruff, Arizona.  
Marries third wife.  
Patriarchal blessings for Hannah Adeline Hatch.
37. Move to Mexico to escape imprisonment for polygamy.  
Life in camp in Old Mexico.
38. Birth to two children.  
Death of one child.  
Move onto land purchased by the Church in Mexico.
39. Settlement of United Order at Sunset questioned.  
Ward organized in Mexico.  
Earthquake shocks.  
Receives additional money from United Order in Sunset.
40. Wife Adeline ill.  
Father, Levi Savage of Toquerville, serving prison term for Polygamy.  
Takes wife Adeline to Logan, Utah for medical treatment.
41. Wife Nora comes later.  
Works for John W. Taylor.
42. Wife Adeline promised a child to be named Ruth Naomi.  
Birth of daughter, Lydia Jane.
43. Corresponds with first wife, Marintha.
44. Discouraged with condition in Arizona.  
Comments on the attitude of first wife, Marintha.  
Works of dam to acquire title to land.  
Builds a rock house.
45. Daughter, Alvenia, wins a prize on composition.
46. Celebrates 44<sup>th</sup> Birthday.  
Appointed administrator of Hans Guldbransen's estate.



46. Tax rate in county.
47. Traces line of his priesthood.  
Elected president of Woodruff Irrigation Co.
48. Patriarchal blessing of Levi Lorenzo.
49. Patriarchal blessings of Adeline and Alvenia.
50. Donates \$100.00 toward public building.  
Helps close out Co-op Store at Holbrook.
51. Receives deeds to his land.  
Cuts off members for immorality.
52. Has home plastered.
53. Son Levi Lorenzo killed by the kick of a horse.  
Patriarchal blessing of Louie May.
54. Patriarchal blessing of Parley.
55. Comments on weather.  
Sisters set apart as midwives.
56. Town fasts for health of two members.
57. Attends solemn assembly in Salt Lake Temple.
58. First wife Marintha visits him, demanding money.
59. Sheriff serves complaints from first wife.
60. Takes wife Adeline to Logan.  
Details of case of first wife, Marintha.
61. Tried in court and fined for unlawful cohabitation.
62. Church activities.
63. Wife Adeline operated on.  
Wife Marintha secures a divorce.
64. Details of divorce settlement.  
Trip to Salt Lake City.  
Visits father at Toquerville.

65. Details of Church work.  
Diphtheria at Snowflake.
66. Church activities.
67. Report of church and family activities.  
Dam swept away by flood.
68. Sickness of Ruth Naomi.  
Dam taken out the second time.  
Arrested again for polygamy.
69. Church appropriates money to help with dam.  
Fined \$100.00 for unlawful cohabitation.
70. Work on the dam.  
Daughter married.  
Crops killed by frost.  
Fined \$50.00 for unlawful cohabitation.
71. Details of church activities.
72. Report of various members of family.
73. Father-in-law dies.  
Wife Adeline, goes to California for her health.  
Son Parley goes on mission.
74. Details of home and church activity.  
Parley returns from his mission.
75. Details of family doings.
76. Farming difficulties and prices.  
Daughter Lydia married.  
Daughter Louie married.  
Son Joseph called on a mission.  
Snowflake Stake academy dedicated.
77. Summary of conditions of his 63<sup>rd</sup> birthday.
78. Daughter Ruth called on a mission.  
Death of daughter Alvenia.  
Dam swept away.
79. Arizona State to help rebuild the dam.

79. Summary of condition of different members of family.
80. Ruth Savage returns from mission.  
Death of wife Adeline.  
Strikes water in deep well.
81. Daughter Ruth marries.
82. Dam injured by flood.  
Son Jesse called on a mission.  
Son Joseph enlisted in army.
83. Dam goes out again.  
Reflections of his 67<sup>th</sup> birthday.
84. Report of various members of his family.  
Son Joseph is married.  
Receives letter from Church presidency releasing him from living on Little Colorado.
85. Water back in town after three years and three months.  
Released from office of Bishop after term of 27 years.
86. Son returns from war.  
Moves to Salt Lake to live.
87. Purchases home in Salt Lake City.  
Son Jesse returns from mission.
88. Account of doings of various members of family.  
Wife Nora ill.
89. Work in the temple and ward.  
Visits of relatives.
90. Account of temple and church work.  
Summary of doings of children.
91. Savage family organization effected.
92. Comments of general living conditions.
93. Account of temple work.  
Summary of family doings.
94. Summary of family doings.

95. Set apart as ordinance worker in temple.  
Makes will and deposits it in safety vault.
96. Made president of Ward Genealogical Board.
97. Work in Salt Lake Temple.  
Comments on conditions at 73<sup>rd</sup> birthday.
98. Family conditions.
99. Children celebrate his 74<sup>th</sup> birthday.
100. Temple workers entertained.  
Brother visits him.
101. Comments on depression.  
Geological beliefs of one Milton A. Nobles.
102. Summary of early family history.
104. Goes on trip to Los Angeles, California.  
Details of California trip.
106. Circular letter to children.
110. Sets out grape cuttings.
111. Summary of life since beginning of record.
112. Appreciation of his wife Nora.  
Temple workers entertained.  
Holdings in Arizona go for delinquent taxes.
113. Copy of memoranda of family history.
114. Celebration of 24<sup>th</sup> of July.  
Comments on living conditions.
115. Sells hens and buy young pullets.  
Granddaughter of Marintha visits him.
116. Summary of family conditions.
118. Listens to conference over radio.

119. Applies for pension as Indian War Veteran.
120. Further attempts to get pension.  
Temple workers entertained.  
Attempts to get pension.  
History of son's service in World War.
122. Summary of the year's activities.
123. General comments on church and family conditions.
124. Reports doing of his children.
125. Celebrates 4<sup>th</sup> of July.  
Goes to Logan for 24<sup>th</sup>.
126. Pension claim refused.  
Account of chicken project.
127. List of Christmas presents received.
128. Gives Woodruff property to Glen Pace.  
Comments on 79<sup>th</sup> birthday.  
Tribute to his wives.  
Visit from George F. Richards.
129. Disposes of Woodruff property.  
Death of first wife Marintha.
130. Works on Genealogy.
131. Donations to ward chapel.
132. Summary of home conditions.
133. Doings of children and grandchildren.  
Decision to be sealed to his boyhood sweetheart after death.
134. Comments on 79<sup>th</sup> birthday. Neighbors entertain on Golden Wedding.  
Visits of children and grandchildren.
136. Details of genealogical and temple work.  
Correspondence regarding genealogy.
137. Celebration of Christmas.

138. Details of tithing and donations paid.  
Brief history of father and of early ancestors.
139. Remarks of 80<sup>th</sup> birthday.  
Wife Lenora is ill.
140. Visits of friends and children.
141. Deposits Genealogical charts.  
Reflections at Christmas.
142. Attacked by nervous disorder.  
Death of daughter Addie.
143. Reports of conference. Visits of children and relatives.
144. Released from work in temple.
145. Appreciation of his wife Nora.  
Marriage of grandchildren.
146. Summary of home conditions.  
Reflections of New Year.
147. Death of son-in-law, James B. Pace.
148. Comments on memorial services at Sunset Cemetery.  
Visits Boulder Dam.
149. Summary of tithing and donation accounts.  
Describes home conditions.
150. Celebrates Thanksgiving.
151. Children and grandchildren visit.  
Deposits will.
152. Children and friends visit.
153. Ward officials repair and modernize bathroom.  
Death of Sophia Geary Page and failure to be sealed to her.
154. Friends in the ward honor his 84<sup>th</sup> birthday by going to the temple.
155. Summary of property holdings in Woodruff.  
Describes falling on ice.

156. Wife LeNora writes summary of illness, death, and funeral services of author, Levi Mathers Savage.

NAMES OF PERSONS LISTED IN THIS JOURNAL

NAME	PAGES
Adams, Jerome .....	26
Allen, Mary Magdalene Pace.....	151
Allen, Gove.....	146
William C.....	24, 155
Anderson, C.P.....	69
Jens.....	68
Petra Juliana Holm.....	68
Andrus, James.....	5
Ballard, Melvin J. ....	116
Ballinger, Jessie .....	21, 24
Barber, George.....	40
Bargeman, Joseph.....	59
Bellemy, John.....	155
Bennett, Archibald.....	140
Benson, Frank .....	115
Fred .....	115
John.....	115
Martha Jane Savage .....	115
Bennion, S.O. ....	87
Berry, Brother .....	4
Women.....	5
Bewhner, Bertha.....	155
Bird, Martin.....	128
Mary L. ....	88
Black, Marion Benjamin .....	32
Bloomfield,John.....	29, 32, 33
Bowers, Klonda Marlyne .....	148
Leo C.....	135
Ruth Pace .....	148, 150
Bradshaw, E.E.....	59
Brimhall, George.....	42
Brinkerhoff,James.....	67, 85
Jennie .....	83
Joseph.....	66
Levi .....	78
Mary Lovina.....	84
Price .....	67, 69
Zina .....	66, 74
Britton, Alexander Rev. ....	12
Brown, Marion.....	113



	Mary .....	12
Bullough,	Ben .....	155
Bunch,	Laweyers .....	59
Bushman,	John .....	50
Call,	Bro.....	34
	Israel.....	155
	Jeremiah Rev.....	13
Calvin,	Burton W.....	71
Cameron,	William .....	90, 96
Campbell,	Frank .....	61
	Ina .....	61
Cannon,	David H.....	35, 81
	Eugene M.....	143, 152, 155
	George Q.....	15, 31
	Zina B.....	115
Card,	Zina .....	86
Christiansen,	Franklin.....	155
Christianson,	Joseph.....	143, 153
Christofferson,	Alexander D.....	57
	Elnathan J.....	50
	Enoch .....	96
	P.J.....	45 - 47
Clark,	Sis. J. Reuben.....	118, 122
	Marion S.....	91
Cluff,	Moses .....	28
	William W.....	7, 15
Coleman,	P.T.....	83
Collins,	Ann E. ....	10, 45, 52, 55, 66-68, 71, 77, 79-82,
	.....	84, 151
	Anna.....	113
	Clarissa Jane.....	14, 113
	Estelle Ann.....	14
	Helen Bianca.....	13
	Inez Lucella.....	14
	Margaret Olive .....	14, 113
	Nina Louella.....	14
	Noaham.....	13
	Olive.....	13
	Robert.....	10
	Stephen Potter .....	11, 14, 113
	William .....	10
Cooper,	Adelaide .....	3
	Ann.....	3
	Bro.....	24
	Mary Ann.....	3

	Riley .....	7
Coplan,	Henry.....	44
	Hortense .....	56
Courtney,	William .....	11, 14
Crandell,	George L. ....	85
Cummings,	Utah Governor .....	13
Curtis,	Theodore E. Sr. ....	155
Daines,	Chloe .....	141
	Malcom .....	141
Day,	David.....	7
Debry,	J.J. ....	138
Decker,	Alma.....	124
	Catherine .....	112, 123, 131, 152
	Karl .....	153
	Lorenzo .....	124
	Louis .....	62
	May .....	131, 138
	Smith .....	148
DeWitt,	Cassie .....	66
	Ellen .....	66, 74
	Jessie .....	67
	John D. ....	47, 66
Diez,	Pres. Of Mexico .....	39
Divelbess,	Harold Leroy .....	67
	Lewis D. ....	64
Donham,	Willard P. ....	64
Doxey,	Alma T. ....	119
Duffin,	Archie.....	55
	Brigham.....	18
	Brigham F. Jr. ....	52, 55
	Howard Leroy .....	56
	Jessie .....	55
	Lula Pearl .....	52
Eagar,	Leo .....	57, 62, 67
Eager	John T.....	120, 121, 126
	Sextus.....	57
Earl,	Ann Eliza .....	13
	Mary Ette .....	13
	Stephen.....	13
Eldredge,	Alma.....	17
	Hannah M.....	3, 9, 15, 135, 138
	Hannah S. ....	124, 133
	John.....	9
	Sophonria (Sobrina) .....	123

Elledge,	Francis Leonora .....	121
	Darlyne.....	138
	Katharyne Lorraine .....	129
	Leonard .....	129
	Lydia Elizabeth Pace (Beth) .....	99, 106, 111, 116, 121, 130, 139, 148
	Mary Leonarda.....	99
	Sadie Elizabeth.....	106
Ellinwood,	E.E.....	59, 60, 61, 62, 64
Ellsworth,	Bro.....	33
	Lucy .....	61, 62
	Thurse .....	52
Ence,	Eli.....	131
Evans,	Jessie .....	155
Field,	Mrs. H.E.....	128
Fish,	Charles .....	65
	J.C. ....	51
	Joseph L. ....	69, 70, 76
	Seymour P.....	71
Flake,	Elsie.....	61
Folsome,	Wm. H.....	8
Forsyth,	Thomas.....	18
	Sophia .....	147
Foster,	C.A. ....	34
Frost,	A. Clarence .....	57
	Elsie M.....	65
	George.....	66
	Jesse C.....	72
Galigan,	Charles P. ....	12
	Arthur F.....	52
Gardner,	Geo. Bela.....	44, 51
	Charles F. Jr. ....	55, 60
	Elmer Laurence.....	60
	Ethel Grace.....	57
	Eugene.....	51, 63
	Fay.....	59, 63
	George Rogers .....	51
	George A.....	52
	Harriet Lorine.....	51, 64
	Horace Bela.....	50
	I.R.....	57
	Jennie .....	51
	Joseph Ivin .....	63
	Leah.....	59
	Leroy E.....	60, 75

	L.R. ....	51
	Lillis Irene.....	62
	Maria.....	57
	Mary L. ....	72
	Mary O.....	65
	Medora Ann .....	51, 55, 63
	Q.R.....	62, 65, 66
	Ralph H. ....	73
	Ruth.....	60
	Taylor Owens.....	65
	Welthy.....	56
Gibbons,	W.H. ....	69
	Maud Elizabeth .....	70
Grant,	Heber J. ....	138
Greer,	Thos. L. ....	30
Gregory,	U.S. Marshall .....	68
Groves,	Elisha H. Patriarch .....	5-7
Grundman,	Sister .....	151
Guldbrandsen,	Hans .....	43, 45, 46
Hale,	L.A. ....	117
	Ruth Hatch .....	117
Hansen,	Quince Marion .....	145
Hanson,	LeNora Peterson.....	145, 150
Hardy,	M.H. ....	19
Harrington,	Thelma S. ....	87
Hart,	Charles H. ....	95, 98
Hatch,	Abigail.....	63
	Abraham.....	41
	Adelia.....	152
	Adeline O.....	69
	Adelbert.....	78
	Albert .....	67, 74
	Catherine Karren.....	28, 29, 35, 36
	Elmer Webb .....	63
	Ettie Hill.....	74
	Ezra T.....	124
	Hannah Adeline .....	35
	Heber Albert.....	51, 55, 63, 65, 67, 85
	Hezekiah E. ....	40, 125
	Lorenzo Hill .....	26, 28, 29,36, 44, 45, 48, 49, 53,
	.....	54,61, 73
	Lafayette .....	92
	Lydia Lenora.....	28
	Nellie.....	65
	Ray Clark .....	69

	Ruth A.....	86
	Sylvester H.....	59
Hayes,	Munyeen .....	94
	Thelma S.....	94
Hays,	Charles .....	100
Hayden,	Carl.....	118
Haynes,	George L.....	76
	Len West.....	136
	Nathaniel.....	135, 136, 142, 143
	Nationiel.....	143
	Polly Smith.....	135, 136, 142
	Russell Sumner .....	136
	Walter.....	135
Henderson,	Joseph.....	12
Hendry,	James.....	96
Heward,	John E.....	72
	Rusletta .....	74
Heywood,	Alvenia Savage .....	71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 81, 130
	Cleona .....	78, 81
	Joseph Lealand.....	73
	Joseph N.....	70, 71
	Mary.....	78, 81, 130
	Neal .....	72, 79, 81
Hinckley,	Bryant S. ....	153
Hilton,	Eugene.....	81, 85 - 88, 89, 92, 110, 134, 146
	Eugene Savage .....	82
	George Fayette .....	133
	John Levi.....	119
	Joseph Roy .....	86, 134
	Lynn Mathers .....	99
	Patricia Ruth.....	144
	Phil N. ....	91, 134
	Ruth N. Savage .....	82, 84-86, 89-90, 93-94, 98, 119,
	.....	129, 131, 133, 139, 144, 150
	Theodore Caldwell.....	94, 146
Hinderleder,	M.C. ....	83
Hitchcock,	Maria Alice .....	14
Hodson,	William Jr.....	15
Holton,	Lorenzo R.....	14
Hulet,	John R. ....	83
Ison,	Elizabeth .....	99
	James Lincoln .....	94
	Joseph Richmond.....	81
	Louie M. Savage .....	76,79, 81, 83, 84, 86, 91, 92, 94, 95,
	.....	99, 101, 113, 123, 129, 135, 139,

	.....	140, 151, 154, 155
	Marilyn Mathers.....	123, 135
	Martha.....	91
	Robert L. ....	76, 79, 83, 86, 99, 123, 129, 155
	Robert Levi .....	77, 148
	Ruth Adeline .....	84
Jackson,	Johnathan N. ....	62
	Victoria Alice.....	74
James,	J.H. ....	29, 32, 33
Jensen,	Andrew.....	44
	Emma S. ....	91
	J.P.....	120, 125
Johnson,	Bishop .....	29
	W.D. ....	40
Johnston	General.....	3
Jones,	C.E. ....	115
	Lawyer .....	59
	Sister .....	25
Joy,	Rev. ....	14
Judd,	Hyrum .....	29
	Bro. Hiram .....	32
Kartchner,	Sister Margaret E.S. ....	91
Knight,	Joseph.....	62
Kremer,	Peter H. ....	82
Lake,	George.....	24, 25, 27
LaPerle,	William E. ....	100
Larson,	Alof .....	66
Lee,	Claude .....	51
	Doctor .....	64
	Emma .....	68
	Myrtle.....	56
	William A.....	68
Lewis,	Barney .....	153
	Mary Heywood .....	153
Lillywhite,	Joseph.....	52, 56
	Lawrence.....	52
	Mary E. ....	44, 55
	Raphael .....	59
	Sylvia .....	52
Lund,	Anton H.....	85
Lyman,	Francis M. ....	47
	Richard R. ....	144

Marley,	Anna Marintha Savage.....	115, 118, 146
	Joseph Alma.....	115, 146
Marshall,	David.....	12
	Elizabeth.....	12
	Margaret.....	12, 84
	Mary.....	12
	Rachel.....	12
	Rebecca.....	12
	Rev. W.F.....	134
	William.....	12
Masters,	J.W.....	80
Mathers,	Ann Elizabeth.....	12, 14
	Charles.....	10
	Charles William.....	13
	Fred Percy.....	13
	Glen.....	10
	Grand Father.....	11
	Hattie Ann Elizabeth.....	13
	Isabella.....	12
	James.....	10-14, 84
	James Levi.....	12
	James Marshall.....	12, 13, 90
	Jane.....	1, 3, 12, 13, 14, 90
	Jane Marilla.....	12
	Joseph.....	12
	Margaret.....	10-14
	Margaret Ann.....	12
	Margaret Marshall.....	12, 84
	Mary Brown.....	12
	Mary Ette.....	10
	Robert.....	11, 12, 89
	William.....	10, 12, 13
	William Lincoln.....	12
	Willis Glen.....	13
Maxwell,	Wm.....	5
McAllister,	Clara Savage.....	51, 71, 75, 89, 91, 103, 150
	John T.D.....	28
	Lila.....	150
	Martin L.....	51
McIntyre,	Robert.....	4
McKay,	David O.....	149
McKibbin,	Brother.....	133
McLaws,	Franklin J.....	126, 131, 134
	Lyn Della.....	134
	Marion Pace.....	131, 134
McMasters,	James.....	12

McPherson,	Annie Semple.....	105
Meeks,	Mrs. Heber .....	155
Middleton,	George W. ....	94
Miller,	Niniam.....	42
Morgan,	John.....	7, 8, 19
Mortenson,	M.P.....	38, 39, 40
Munsen,	Deputy Marshall.....	60
Musser,	A.M. ....	8
Navman,	Ellen Irene.....	69
Neilson,	Ada Pearl.....	66
	F.G. ....	29
	James Hans.....	56
Nobles,	Doctor (Milton A.).....	102
Openshaw,	Dr. ....	141
Osborne,	Albert Maryin.....	13, 14
	Alice Jane.....	13
	Elma .....	14
	Evelyn .....	13
	Maria Alice Hitchcock .....	14
Osborn,	Margaret.....	11, 14
	Samuel Stamp .....	10, 13, 14, 90
	Turzey Stamp .....	13
	William .....	13
Owens,	Almond .....	59
	Clarence L.....	68, 141
	C.E. ....	141
	Celia.....	51, 56
	C. Loral .....	59
	Clark.....	63, 66
	Eva .....	61
	Franklin.....	55, 59, 62, 74
	J.C. ....	67
	J.C. Jr. ....	55
	Lenora .....	74
	Lucy .....	74
	Sarah Ella Hatch .....	141
Pace,	Adeline (Addie) Savage.....	66-69, 71, 81, 84-85, 90-92, 94-95,
	.....	97, 99, 101, 106, 110,117, 118, 121,
	.....	124, 126, 131, 133, 135,143, 151
	Barbara Ray .....	120
	Byrum .....	65, 81, 82
	Earl Harris.....	141
	Glen Smith .....	79, 127 - 129, 131 132, 136-137,



	.....	139, 142, 153
	Glenn Thomas.....	127, 132
	Gwendolyn Vivian.....	85
	James Byrum.....	60, 63, 65, 71, 79, 81, 82, 91, 101,
	.....	126, 135, 142, 146
	James B. Jr. ....	91, 117
	James B. III.....	134
	Levi Wilson.....	63, 77, 95, 97, 101, 115, 121, 124,
	.....	128, 134, 135, 142, 152
	Levi Wilson Jr.....	134
	Lincoln Odell .....	97, 142
	Lorin Nelson .....	101
	Magdaline.....	95
	Marion LaPriel.....	74, 75, 126
	Mary Magdalene .....	147
	Maud Isaacson .....	132, 137
	Milton Glenn.....	142
	Paul Savage.....	95
	Ruth.....	124, 132, 135
	Sentella Nelson .....	95, 128, 134, 142, 150
Page,	Daniel.....	147, 153
	Sophia Geary.....	133, 147, 153, 155
Packer,	James.....	29
Pearce,	Elida Frost.....	66
	John H. ....	66, 70
Penrose,	Charles W.....	85
Peterson,	Alma Mathers.....	100, 125, 126
	Arlene Oliver .....	145
	Charles Sharon.....	117, 129
	Erland.....	145
	Joseph.....	98, 111, 129, 135, 136, 140, 145, 150
	Leon LaFrenne .....	140, 143
	Levi Savage.....	150
	Lydia S.....	98-101, 110, 111, 113, 117, 118,
	.....	121, 124, 125, 127, 129, 130, 132,
	.....	140, 141, 145, 145, 149, 150, 151,
	.....	153, 155
	Mary .....	153
	Roald Emerson.....	131
Pipken,	Bro. J.K.P.....	25
Porter,	Brother .....	27
	Marias .....	32
Pratt,	Bishop.....	42
Preston,	William P. ....	63
Ramsey,	Ralph C. ....	65

Reidhead,	John .....	63
Reichert,	Adolph.....	127
	Sister .....	127
Richards,	Capt. ....	34
	George F.....	95, 129, 133, 144, 157
	J.H. ....	55, 59
Rogers,	A.L. ....	33
Roundy,	Loranzo W. ....	19
Russell,	Alma L. ....	59
	Lemmy .....	61
Sapp,	Sidney .....	77
Savage,	Adelaide .....	5, 6, 135, 148
	Adeline.....	34, 42, 49, 59, 60, 63, 65, 74, 79
	Alanson .....	13
	Alvenia.....	38, 40, 44-45, 49, 60, 63, 65-68, 70
	Alberte.....	101
	Ann Copper.....	5, 71, 101
	Arthur .....	130
	Bessie Layton.....	89, 117, 124, 126, 132
	Bianca .....	37, 59
	Bonna Lee .....	127
	Catherine Lenora.....	32, 38
	Charles R.....	91
	Clara Ann .....	5, 52
	Daniel.....	103
	David.....	3, 12, 91
	Denice .....	93
	Dessie LeNora.....	94
	Drew.....	148
	Eva R.....	89, 103, 152
	Ernest .....	101
	Farrel.....	91
	Frank .....	110, 115, 122
	Franky Elmer .....	29, 43
	Georgia.....	97
	Hardy.....	19
	Hannah Adeline Hatch.....	35, 37-49, 51, 55-60, 63, 66, 69, 72- .....-80, 128
	Herbert .....	91, 111
	Jane Mathers .....	1, 4, 64, 137, 157
	Jay Mathers .....	126, 135, 145
	James Layton .....	117
	Jesse Mathers .....	56, 64-65, 70, 73-74, 78-82, 84, 86, .....87-92, 94-97, 99-102, 104, 109-111, .....118, 124, 126-127, 129, 132, 136, .....140, 142-143, 145, 150-152, 154,

.....	156
Jack .....	101
John .....	13, 93, 102, 138
Joseph Moroni.....	43, 45, 60, 65, 70, 72-80, 82-84, 86,
.....	87-91, 93, 95, 97, 99, 101, 104, 109,
.....	111, 117-120, 124, 126-127, 130,
.....	142, 151, 153, 156
Julia.....	82
Karma Leone.....	88
Katie.....	33
Lamar Hurst .....	88
Leone Hurst.....	85, 89, 94, 97, 101, 121, 127
Levi .....	2, 4, 12-13, 19, 40, 53, 74, 90-91,
.....	113, 136, 138
Levi Lorenzo.....	43, 58, 53, 59
Levi Mathers .....	1, 4, 12, 20, 29, 32, 38, 42-43, 48-50,
.....	53, 56, 58, 67, 76, 84, 85, 91, 111,
.....	133, 135, 138, 141, 156
Levi Melvin.....	26-27, 48, 59, 66-67, 110, 118, 122
Louie May.....	40-41, 47, 49, 53, 72, 74, 76
Luther.....	40
Lydia Lenora Hatch (Nora).....	28-34, 37-38, 40-43, 46-50, 53, 55,
.....	58-60, 64-66, 68, 70, 72-75, 78-79,
.....	81, 84, 86-89, 91-94, 96-97, 99-100
.....	104, 111-112, 114-117, 119, 121-125
.....	127-128, 132-133, 135, 139-141, 143
.....	145-150, 152, 155
Lydia Jane.....	43, 61, 64-66, 68, 74-77, 79, 82
Marintha Wright.....	12, 16-18, 20, 24, 26, 29, 31 43-45,
.....	58-60, 62-64, 66-67, 77, 110, 122,
.....	129, 140
Martha Jane.....	16, 45, 51, 58, 110, 115, 122
Mary Ann.....	5, 100, 148
Mary L. Bird .....	88, 115, 126, 127, 134, 136, 140, 143
Mascote.....	124
Mathew .....	13, 133, 135
Maud Wakeling.....	51, 100, 101, 146
Parley .....	42, 53-54, 63, 65-66, 71-76, 78-79,
.....	82, 84-88, 90-92, 94-95, 97, 99-101,
.....	110, 118, 121, 124- 125, 127, 129-
.....	130, 143, 145, 147-149, 151-153,
.....	156
Parley Drew .....	85
Munynen .....	101
Paul Mathers .....	121
Ralph.....	91

	Riley .....	5, 55, 74, 88, 91, 110, 113, 118, 127, 132, 135, 148, 152
	Rodger .....	103
	Ruth Naomi .....	42, 58, 65, 68, 71-74, 76-82
	Thelma .....	89, 101
	Virginia .....	145
	William B. ....	5, 52, 74, 87, 89, 94, 100-103, 113, 116, 121, 124, 147, 152
	Wilmuth .....	101
Sharp,	Jesse .....	74
	Dr. John .....	129, 139
Sherman,	General U.S. Army .....	7
Slack,	Martin .....	5, 17
Sloan,	Judge R.E. ....	63
Smart,	Alvena .....	106
Smith,	Alvin F. ....	88
	Emma S. ....	70
	Hyrum .....	69
	J. Fuson .....	69
	Jessie N. ....	32, 44, 51, 55, 66, 68, 70, 76-77, 98
	John Henry .....	43, 55
	Joseph Fielding .....	31, 61, 76, 82, 85, 95, 151
	Joseph Jr. ....	1-2, 47, 100, 106, 109, 113, 116
	Joseph W. ....	67
	Lenora .....	98
	Lot .....	20, 21, 24-25, 29, 32-33, 35, 39
	Lydia J. ....	81, 84, 86-87, 89, 92, 94, 96, 97, 98
	Mary .....	80, 98
	Samuel F. ....	67, 70, 77, 83-85, 123, 139, 155
Smithson,	Adelbert .....	68
	Bartley .....	56
	Denis .....	56
	Dennis F. ....	71
	George .....	83
	Harvey .....	65
	Hollis .....	59
	Myrtle .....	65
	Orley .....	62, 72
	Salina .....	61
	Thomas L. ....	52, 60, 70
Smethers,	G.D. ....	83
Snow,	Erastus .....	18, 26, 31-33, 38-39, 47, 138
	Doctor .....	41, 114
	Lorenzo .....	57
Solano,	Francisco .....	87
Spilsbury,	Alma P. ....	19

	George.....	19
Standing,	Joseph.....	28
Steele,	John A.....	120, 121, 126
	Mahonri.....	120
Stephens,	Hyrum.....	4
Stevenson,	Edward.....	47
Strong,	Old Man.....	3
Standifird,	Lorenzo.....	122
Summerhays,	Joseph W.....	101, 103
Tando,	Charles.....	12
	Julia Collista.....	12
Taylor,	John.....	8-9, 14, 31, 34, 39
	John W.....	41, 55
	Latimer.....	7
	William H.....	7
	William W.....	7
Teasdale,	George.....	37, 38
Trittle,	Governor of Ariz.....	34
Trumbull,	Sally Marilla.....	12
Turley,	Charles H.....	74
	Hyrum.....	86
	Josephine.....	70, 78
	Leora.....	75
	Rhoda.....	65, 78
	Thek P.....	85
	Tillman W.....	78
	Wallace Mar.....	82
Udall,	David K.....	69
Warner,	Sadie A.....	123
Webb,	Caroline A.....	47
	Edward M.....	11
Webster,	R.R.....	83
Wells,	John.....	126
	D.H.....	18-19
White,	J.W.....	62, 67
Whiting,	C.....	41
Whitmore,	Dr.....	3
Wilcken,	August.....	25
Willis,	Joshua T.....	5
Williams,	Adj. Gen.....	120-121
Wimmer,	Blanch.....	52
	Lee.....	59
	Sarah.....	55

Woodward,	William .....	29
Woodruff,	Bishop .....	98
	Wilford.....	15, 29, 45, 58
	A.O.....	61
Woods,	W.B. ....	64
Wolf,	British Gen. James .....	93, 102, 137
Wright,	Betsey.....	20
	Ellen Amelia Stone .....	140
	Marintha Sarah Martha Althera .....	15
	Martha.....	15
	Joseph.....	15, 18, 19-20
	Thomas F. ....	140
Young,	Brigham, President.....	1, 18, 19, 24, 28, 31, 43, 47
	Brigham, son of Brigham.....	31-33, 39, 48
	B.M. ....	32
	John W. ....	28
	Leo .....	156
	Seymor B. ....	61

## FAMILY HISTORY JOURNAL

SOME EVENTS OF THE LIFE OF LEVI MATHERS SAVAGE: BORN JANUARY 11<sup>TH</sup>, 1981 IN SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH U.S.A. SON OF LEVI SAVAGE JR. AND JANE MATHERS

I, Levi Mathers Savage, residing in Toquerville, Kane County, Utah Territory, this 28<sup>th</sup> day of March, A.D. 1876, after reflecting upon the liability of all with which we have to do to pass into obscurity; and earnestly desiring that some of my actions, and some of the circumstances with which I am connected maybe recorded for my own pleasure and convenience, and any other's benefit also who may be hereafter interested in the events here penned, therefore, I resolve this day, above written, to commence this work. I now think that I shall not record nearly all events, which transpire, but only those, which, in my judgment, will prove most beneficial and interesting to others and myself in days to come. I believe it to be my duty to take upon myself this task, and I feel to do so cheerfully, without ever thinking of receiving any worldly remuneration for it.

I am sincere and devout in the religious principles—Mormonism—that I have espoused, and these are a powerful incentive to my determination of keeping this record. I feel determined to be perfectly honest in my writing, confining myself strictly to the truth. And, moreover, I feel to commit the care and the preserving of this work to HIM who holds the destinies of men in his hands, and is merciful to those who trust in him--- God our Heavenly Father. And I do here be dedicate it to Him and sincerely implore of Him that untruth and wickedness of all kinds may never be permitted to be entered upon these pages; and that this may be a book containing truthful records, that it may be written in a spirit of meekness and humiliation, that it may not fall into the hands of the ungodly, that it may be blessed of the Lord and may be preserved by Him from decay, corruption, fire, water, mold and all other destructive elements and agencies. May all base elements in its composition be eradicated by the power of God, and eternal and insoluble material assumes their places. May the ink retain its power of exhibiting the forms of the characters, which may be wrought upon these pages. And these blessings, I feel constrained to pronounce and seal upon this work by the power of the Holy Priesthood in me vested, and in the name of Jesus Christ, our Redeemer, Amen.

I am an Elder in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and so far as I understand the principles of the Gospel as taught by our authorities I know them to be true. I firmly believe that Joseph Smith was called of God and enjoyed the visitations of angels, and that through him the Lord has restored His will to the children of men in this dispensation. I am perfectly satisfied that Brigham Young is the divinely appointed successor to Joseph Smith. I also know that the hand of God had been over this Gospel, its believers and those who have favored the cause of Zion, for good, that in many times and places the Saints would have completely broken up and dispersed if the Lord had not made bear His mighty arm in their cause. With this knowledge and belief it is no wonder that I feel zealous for the cause. I shall not attempt to describe in detail the principles religiously that we entertain neither the organization and growth of this Church neither

the relationship politically that we hold to the world. But I will make a brief sketch of them. We believe in the principle of revelation from behind the veil to man if applied for in a proper manner. We accept of the doctrines, generally, held forth in the Old and New Testaments. But this principle of revelation did not leave the earth no more to return when the ancient apostles left. We have it and are guided by it—being led thereby into the practice of every other principle of the Gospel and expect it to accompany this Church forever.

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was organized in Fayette, Seneca County, New York State, upon the 6<sup>th</sup> day of April, A.D. 1830. In consequence of persecution it removed several times. Although it commenced at its organization with but six members it increased rapidly in numbers and strength. The Saints assembled in Kirtland, Ohio State, built a beautiful temple there, but were compelled to leave it. They assembled in the State of Missouri but were driven from there at the point of the bayonet and many faithful Saints laid down their lives there for the sake of their religion. Next they settled in Illinois State and built up the very beautiful city of Nauvoo and also reared a magnificent temple there. Persecution followed and culminated in the assassination of the Prophet Joseph Smith and his brother the Patriarch of the Church, Hyrum Smith, while they were confined in the jail at Carthage under the pledged protection of the State of Illinois. This occurred June 27<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1844. The spirit of intolerance of religious freedom succeeded in expelling the saints from the border of civilization. After enduring untold sufferings a few of the Saints—the Pioneers----arrived in Salt Lake Valley, Utah July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1847. Utah now contains 84476 square miles of territory, has a population of 130,243 persons and is divided into 20 counties. This one, Kane County, occupying the southeastern part of the territory of which Toquerville is the County seat. Utah lies between 37 degrees and 42 degrees north latitude, and 109 and 114 degrees west longitude from Greenwich England.

Utah is only permitted to enjoy a territorial form of Government, as yet (because of religious intolerance) and it forms one division out of 49, which compose the great nation of the United States of America. In the free (?) country we are harassed by unprincipled appointees who are sent here against our will to govern us—that is---politically, but of course we choose our own governors religiously.

Fillmore City was the capital of the Territory for several years, but now Salt Lake City occupies that position with a population of about 25000. On the 6<sup>th</sup> of April 1853 the Saints laid the corner stones of a magnificent temple. It is being built of light colored granite stone, cut and fitted with a vast amount of labor. I think it will be several years yet before it will be finished. Another temple at St. George though much smaller and less elegant and costly is almost ready to begin work in certain portions of it. The Saints have fought grasshoppers and crickets several different times for two or three years together and have been almost or quite without bread in consequence of the ravages of these pests. Several Indian wars have been carried on by this people. Frost, drought, floods, hail have, at times, visited us; and at one time about the year 1858 the United States army under General Johnston came to Utah for the purpose of ruining and scattering this people for false accusations claimed falsely to have been committed by the Mormons.



But we have lived through the whole and the Lord has prospered and blessed his people under all afflicted circumstances. Even now as has been the case for years some unprincipled politicians are exerting themselves of effect harsh measures in Congress against us, but the Lord maketh the wrath of man to praise him.

Now I come to my own history. My Father's name is Levi Savage. He married my Mother, Jane Mathers in Salt Lake City, Utah, January 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1848. Elder David Savage officiated. I was born near Salt Lake City, Saturday 3 o'clock P.M. January 11<sup>th</sup>, 1851. My Mother died in Salt Lake City December 29<sup>th</sup>, 1851, and was buried in Salt Lake City cemetery.

In 1852 my Father went on a mission with some other elders to preach the Gospel in the East Indies. He left me with his sister Hannah M. Eldredge with whom I lived until his return in 1856. A widow woman by the name of Ann Cooper from Cambridge Shire, England, now kept house for Father in Salt Lake City. She had two little girls—Mary Ann, and Adelaide about my age. She moved with us to Lehi City when Johnstons army a “general move” south. Father had 40 acres of land at this place, which I think constituted his whole earthly possession. He had neither horse, cow, ox, chick and but one child—myself. He served in the renowned “Mormon Battallion,” enduring upon that campaign all the horrors of going hungry and thirsty while worn out by fatigue and privation. This trip together with his four years mission and the driving and moving of the whole people in common had given but a very slight opportunity for him to make property. Yet I do not remember the time that we had no bread to eat.

On the \_\_\_\_\_ Father married Sister Ann Cooper above spoken of so our family then consisted of five members. In the fall of 1859 we removed to Holden Millard County and took the Sheep and cows of David Savage of shares---the halves---for three years. The summer previous father spent in driving a mule team to and from California for David Savage at 45 dollars per month. We were now in the stock business and I became the herd boy. In the spring of 1861 we removed twelve miles north of Holden to Round Valley---now Scipio---as that was a better place for stock than Holden. When the three years terminated and the young stock divided we found that we had a good start in stock and so turned Bro. David's back to him. In the fall of 1863 we moved our stock to Kanab in Kane County U.T. and the women folds remained here---Toquerville---during the winter. In the spring the women folks joined us on the ranch at Kanab, but returned to Toquerville to spend the winter. Thus we had a good farm and ranch for to produce our living upon, and although it was upon the frontiers, yet the numerous Indians of that region---the Pieedes---appeared to be perfectly harmless and friendly. And Toquerville afforded us a pleasant winter resort among refined company. In consequence of the scarcity of water, seven out of the first fourteen settlers at Kanab became discouraged and sold their claims and improvements to father in July 1864. He paid them something near 1000 dollars for their claims in stock. This together with the improvements that he had made for himself he lost entirely in the Indian difficulties that followed. And not standing Kanab had been resettled since he lost it yet he has never received any remuneration for his property that the new settlers are using. In the fall of 1865 the Indians became somewhat troublesome in the Kanab country. The true cause of

this change in their actions I have never been able to discover. But those who resided there became somewhat troublesome in the Kanab country. The true cause of this change in their actions I have never been able to discover. But those who resided there became saucy and commenced killing cattle upon the range. Never before had we seen anything like this aggravating policy in them, and if they had before killed cattle it was upon a very small scale and not found out.

Soon after our arrival at Kanab, while I and an old man by the name of Strong were the only white persons there, a party of Navajo Indians passed by and drove off a herd of horses among which were two of father's. But we were not more molested nor our stock until the fall of 1865, as above stated. The Indians could not plead that we were penurious with them, for we employed them and paid them provisions and clothing, plowed their land for them, loaned them farming tools and showed them how to cultivate their land, and, during the summer of 1865, father gave to them one whole beef and one sheep for a feast. In the difficulties that followed, our home Indians, the Pieeds claimed to take no part, but said the depredations were committed by the Navajos from the South side of the Colorado River: and to be sure they---the Pieedes---were not actually caught in any of the troubles, still circumstantial evidences were strong against them so much so that some fifteen of them were killed during the winter of 65---6 by our people who found them with stolen property such as, skins of sheep and cattle, money, pocket knives & belonging to persons who had been killed by Indians, or had lost property by their depredations. They probably assisted the Navajos to say the least. The raids were made invariably in a dark of the moon. Generally the thieves would visit a ranch in the night, pillage the yards and stables and gather stock from the range. Thus they would secure several hours the start of their pursuers, and they drove the stolen animals so rapidly that they generally succeeded in their scandalous enterprises. But when overtaken they would simply leave the stock and scamper into their houses, but if they found one or two men traveling upon the range or the road they did not hesitate to take their lives. This made it extremely dangerous for anybody to be out alone. So we were obliged to be very careful. I have rode many days upon the range alone, but I supposed that I did not cross their path and so they did not molest me. They made their first strike at the Pairhiea, the outer settlement; next they made a raid at Kanab; next at Pipe Springs; Dr. Whitmore's ranch and succeeded in murdering the Doctor and a hired man, Robert McIntyre, who were out upon the cattle range.

The Indians always crossed the Colorado River with their plunder. Early in the fall at a general Conference at St. George, the conditions of these frontiers were discussed, and the Priesthood there sent some of the brethren to these outer settlements counsel was generally complied with by concentrating at Kanab and Long Valley. In the spring of '66 by counsel all concentrated at Long Valley, and a few days after our arrival there the Indians following up, made another raid in which they took the last horse my father had. At this time they killed two men and one woman by the name of Berry. Our women folks had not spent this winter in Toquerville, because the counsel was for all to remain at Kanab, so they had their share of the excitement. Soon after we got our crops in at Long Valley, counsel came again for us to move into the interior totally.

So having been harassed several months by Indians losing our land and improvements at both places, besides a great amount of stock we found ourselves at Toquerville in the month of July 1866, glad that our lives had been spared. Father, being completely tired of frontier life, determined to settle in this miserable poor spot---Toquerville, and let somebody else go onto the borders. So he let what stock----cattle he had to Wm. Maxwell who took them to Spring Valley, in Eastern Nevada. Father sold what sheep he had left, and we commenced to improve a small portion of land that he had bought there. He had resided here ever since and has a good little vineyard and orchard and a comfortable home, but I have not been here constantly as I shall here after record. During the summer time the Indians did not trouble much except to kill one man who was out upon an exploring expedition with Capt. James Andrus. Some thought the Indian war over.

This summer having been very rainy there were excellent crops at Long Valley that we had left without care. Some of this was harvested and hauled out, so father and I started with two teams in company with several others to secure a little grain, but upon our return the Indians came upon us and drove us from our teams and wagons, and wounded one man, Hyrum Stephens. We ran across the mountains home leaving teams, wagons, grain and all in the sand. The Indians did not take the ox teams away this time, but they took all the horse teams they got possession of. A party from Virgin City soon after brought in the wagons (empty) and the ox teams. This ended our trip to Long Valley. The Pahirea is about 100 miles from here, Kanab and Long Valley about 60, and Pipe Springs about 45. But, though the whites had vacated so much territory yet the Indians, during the winters, for several years, continued their raiding among the interior settlements. But they did but little or nothing during the summers. Our boys succeeded in killing nearly one whole band of the scoundrels. I was with a party who shot and mortally wounded, at one time, a friendly Indian at Pipe Springs. He had been, put on guard carelessly for to "watch" by a white man who should have performed the duty himself. Two of our party mistaking him for a "Navajo" shot, by moonlight. I think the Indian died a few weeks after from the effects of the wound. So goes the troubles of a little Indian squabble, what must be the terrible consequences of a civil war, that brings with it untold misery and sorrows. Thank the Lord these Indians are beginning to forsake their evil habits. The Gospel is of much greater efficacy in this case than regiments of rifled cavalry.

Nothing of importance happened immediately after our troubles at Long Valley. We had to go to the northern settlements to buy food. And having only an underground room to live in---a dugout---into that we went for winter quarters.

While here the Patriarch, Elisha H. Groves, then one of our neighbors visited us and gave all five of us a patriarchal blessing. I here insert a copy of mine.

## PATRIARCHAL BLESSING

By Elisha H. Groves, given at Toquerville 27<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1867, upon the head of Levi M. Savage, son of Levi and Jane Savage, born 11<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1851 at Sugar House Ward. Great Salt Lake County U.T.-----Brother Levi M., in the name of Lord Jesus Christ, and by virtue of the Holy Priesthood in me invested, I place my hands upon thy head, and seal upon thee a patriarchal or Father's blessing, which shall rest upon thee, and thou shalt realize the fulfillment thereof. Thou art in the days of thy youth, thou must hearken to the counsel of thy father; and those whom thy Heavenly Father, hath placed over thee in the Priesthood, to counsel and direct the way of the youth; keeping all the commandments of the Lord thy God, and thy days will be many upon the earth. Thy Guardian Angel will be with thee; he will shield and protect thee from the power of Satan, and from all thine enemies. Thou wilt be called, in connection with many of thy brethren, to defend the kingdom of God upon the earth and to avenge the blood in innocence on them that dwell upon the earth. The angel of vengeance will be with thee to strengthen and nerve thy sinews that no power will be able to withstand thee in the day of battle; thou wilt become as the sons of the Laminates, who were taught to exercise faith by their mothers; in as much as thou wilt apply thy mind to instruction thou shalt grow in knowledge and understanding in the science of the day become a judge in Israel, a counselor in Zion; a statesman in the kingdom of thy God, able to fill any mission or station which may be appointed unto thee.

Thou art an Ephraimite by birth, entitled to the fullness of the Holy Priesthood, which thou shalt receive in due time, that thou mayest be able to stand in connection with thy father in the redemption of thy progenitors, many of whom will be revealed unto thee by holy messengers, who will commune with thee from time to time, revealing the genealogy of thy fathers.

Thou shalt become a father in Israel, thy posterity shall multiply and become numerous upon the earth; thy name will be perpetuated to the latest generation. I seal upon thy head the blessings of thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; good order shall rest in thy habitation, joy and comfort shall crown thy days; wealth in great abundance will flow into thy hands, the sons of them that afflicted the people of God, will become thy plowmen and vine-dressers. Thou shalt behold the coming of thy Redeemer, the reign of peace established upon earth; receive thy holy anointing as a king and priest to the Most High; receive thy crown, kingdom, dominion, power and eternal increase; be numbered with the 144,000 thy inheritance in Zion. Be thou faithful, and these blessings shall be sure and certain unto thee. I seal them upon thy head in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, our Redeemer, even so, Amen.

M. Slack, scribe.

This Patriarch, Brother Groves, seemed to be very zealous in the cause of the Kingdom. He died in full hope of a glorious resurrection and lies buried in the Toquerville burying ground. Bro. Martin Slack—the scribe of the above blessing, has

resided here for 9 years. At different times he has taken considerable pains to give me assistance in my studies and he is still doing so.

Our stock continued at Spring Valley until the spring of 1871. During these five years they did us but little good except to furnish us occasionally with a little money from beef sold to the Nevada mining camps. During this time we were working leisurely in making a home and planting vineyards and trees. In the fall of 1868 we succeeded in getting up a house (adobe) of two rooms and then we got out of the "dug-out". Father attended conference at Salt Lake City October 6<sup>th</sup> 1868. He took his wife and her two daughters with him and while there he married to two girls and he returned with three wives instead of one. The elder---Ann, and the younger---Adelaide have not borne him any children. Mary Ann is the mother of three---two boys, William Brunnul and Riley Cooper, and one girl Clara Ann. It appears to me, that I never saw a polygamous family live so harmoniously together as father's does.

### BAPTISMS AND ORDINATIONS

I was baptized first on the 15<sup>th</sup> of July 1860 at Fillmore City, Millard County Utah Territory. I was next baptized on the 5<sup>th</sup> day of April 1868 in Toquerville, I was next baptized at Coalville Summit Co. U.T.: this was to comply with the rules of the United Order. I do not know who officiated at the first baptism. But at the second Martin Slack baptized and my father confirmed me: at the third Bp. William W. Cluff of Coalville baptized and confirmed me. This occurred September 12<sup>th</sup> 1875. My first priesthood was conferred upon my by Bp. Joshua T. Willis of Toquerville. He ordained me to be a priest February 2<sup>nd</sup> 1869. Father and I went to Salt Lake City in the fall of 1869 and while there I passed through the House of the Lord on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of November 1869. I was ordained to be an elder before receiving the blessing of the house, that is Nov. 22. I there received my washings and anointing, and the promises there sealed upon all who endure faithful. David Day ordained me to be an elder. I do not remember of any thing of interest that occurred during the remainder of '69 or even 1870. But in the spring of 1871 father and I gathered up what stock we could find of ours in Spring Valley, Nevada and brought them into Utah. They had not been watched very closely I think and I also think a goodly number of them had been stolen and sold at some of the numerous mining camps of eastern Nevada. The people of Kanarra and Harmony, Kane Co. U.T. were co-operating in the stock business, in 1871, so Father turned his in with them and took capital stock in the institution. His interest is still there----in 1876----and is increasing rapidly. As soon as we had got the cattle off our hands Father suggested to me the idea of my going to some high school. Being of a somewhat studious disposition, I immediately acquiesced in the matter, and on the 12<sup>th</sup> of July 1871 I started, in company with some of the citizens of Toquerville, for Salt Lake City. On the 26<sup>th</sup> of July I commenced to attend Morgan's Commercial College, in S.L. City. Soon after my arrival there I paid the Principal, John Morgan, \$50.00 for a "Life Scholar Ship" entitling me to a free admittance to the College ever after. This was the first time I had ever been away from home for any great length of time, and I was considerably homesick and lonely for a time. But I tried to bear it like a man, and not easily yield to my natural desire for home and friends. Cheap board was held at 5 to 6 dollars per week, and as I had no money I

was obliged to contrive for something to eat. By the kindness of Bro. A.M. Musser I was enabled to complete an arrangement with Bro. Wm. H. Folsome by which I paid for my board, at his table by being a lackey boy for the family---that is, doing chores evenings and mornings. So when I was not in school I had to work at something or other. Matters went on so until late in the fall when Bro. Morgan proposed to board be for some help that I could perform in the school. Before spring I had charge of one room, for which services I not only received my board but also a small salary. In the mean time I did not neglect my own studies. Though penmanship, phonograph, and business laws were among the most important of my studies. Father and his wife Adelaide visited me at the college during the winter. But they had an interesting time in coming home 300 miles through mud and snow. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of January 1872 I visited the "House of the Lord" was admitted as a spectator.

While engaged at the College, I received a telegram on the 19<sup>th</sup> of June 1872, from Father, saying he was very ill, and requesting me to come home by stage immediately. Accordingly I started on the 20<sup>th</sup>. I rode by cars to Draperville some 20 miles from the City. Then I got on to the stage and after traveling and laying by 4 days and 3 nights I arrived at home, and found father just recovering from a severe attack of Colera-Morbus. I remained with him helping upon his farm---hauling and putting up some fence---until the 1<sup>st</sup> of September 1872 when I started again for Salt Lake. Having arrived there I worked in the store of Z.C.M.I. for a short time, and then hired to Latimer Taylor and Co. as lumber merchants. I worked there as yard master, sales man, and bookkeeper, for 15 dollars per week---cash every Saturday night. I boarded most of this winter with a son of John Taylor, William H., paying his mother 5.00 dollars per week. During the winter I with others was called to go and help to plant a colony in Southern Arizona. Accordingly I quit at Latimer Taylor's and Co., and having passed through the House of the Lord (endowment house) on the 17<sup>th</sup> of March 1873, and having spent all my winter's earnings for an outfit I started from Salt Lake upon my mission. But after waiting here, at Toquerville some time I learned that the Arizona Mission was abandoned for the present, in consequence of the waters failing in the Little Colorado at the place they intended to settle. Wm. W. Taylor with whom I was intending to go from here to Arizona having relinquished his design of fulfilling the mission soon telegraphed to me requesting me to return to Salt Lake and help him run the saw mill belonging to his father. With father's consent and approbation I accepted the offer. So, on the 17<sup>th</sup> of July 1873 Father and I started for Salt Lake. I expecting to remain there and work a few months and, if the Arizona Mission should be again undertaken, to accompany it and Father intending to return home immediately, which he did. On our journey to the City we amused ourselves by reading a book entitled, "The Story of the Great March," referring to the march of general Sherman of the United States, with 50,000 men through some of the revolted states of the Southern confederacy, in 1864-5. Quite interesting but written in a somewhat partial manner. We arrived in Salt Lake City on the 27<sup>th</sup> of July all well. On the 29<sup>th</sup> Father started home and I started to the mountains of Weber River with John Taylor's boys to start the old sawmill. William promised me 2.50 dollars per day and board. He expected to sell his lumber for cash and with it pay his hands. The scenery of green, and the heavy timber on the head waters of the Weber River together with the cool bracing atmosphere of this high altitude were quite agreeable compared

with the terrible how weather and dust that I had been traveling in. I enjoyed this rude life for a time very much but all joys and pleasures must come to an end.

Upon our arrival at the mill we found the timber not of the right size for sawing. So timber must be sought, and after spending some time in this business we determined to set the mill near Beaver Creek, 9 miles east of Kamas in Rhodes Valley Summit County. After spending considerable time in moving the mill and setting it up we began to saw. But the mill was an old one, considerably out of repair and all the hands nearly were only boys. So we made very slow progress. While here we rested on Sundays and attend to prayers morning and evening. While here I read the book entitled, "The History and Philosophy of Marriage, or Polygamy and monogamy compared," by "A Christian Philanthropist." The author I understand was not a "Mormon." I was surprised to learn the evidence in favor of Polygamy here produced without inspiration. It is very interesting.

About the 30<sup>th</sup> of September we learned of the great financial crisis of 1873, in consequence of which Bro. Taylor could not pay cash to his hands as understood before hand. Some of the boys left but to please William Taylor I remained with him. In these high mountains we were compelled to endure much exposure to cold and wet. Snow and ice made its appearance. We were keeping bachelor's hall much of the time entirely out of doors. This "roughing it" sickened me heartily and I was thankful to forsake the old mill in the snow on the 13<sup>th</sup> of Dec. 1873. Thankful to get away without any accident from the mill---a steam engine---and also to find society to associate with in civilization I felt like I never would again go into the mountains to work. Bishop Samuel F. Atwood of Kamas and family were very kind and neighborly to us "Mill Boys." Thanks to them. After leaving the mill and parting with the other boys at a social dancing party at Kamas, I thought I would go down to Coalville to see my Aunt Hannah Eldredge. Upon my arrival there I found she had gone 40 miles east to the railroad town of Evanston in Wyoming Territory. Some of the people suggested to me the propriety of taking a school there. I felt almost afraid to undertake it, but finally applied for it and opened with a tolerably fair school on 5<sup>th</sup> of January 1874. On the 27 of March I closed my first quarter of school teaching, proud that I had succeeded so well in controlling the school. I earned about 3.00 dollars per day for my teaching during this quarter but I collected it myself which was not always pleasant for me to do. The rates were 4 and 5 dollars per quarter. I did not get all for some time afterward; and I did not get all my pay from Bro. John Taylor, for working upon the mill, until the fall of 1875. Coalville, so called from the abundance of stone coal found there, is a very cold place situated about 40 miles east of Salt Lake City near the Union Pacific Railroad and is the county seat of Summit County. It contains about 1000 inhabitants. During my first quarter of school at Coalville I heard that my cousin, John Eldredge, son of Hannah was very ill. So I visited them at Evanston. While going along upon the cars a railroad peddler induced me to invest 10 dollars in a sort of book lottery; after handing my money to him I found I had been duped; but did not try getting my money back; for I thought it served me right for being so credulous as to rely upon his flattering promises. I found John improving in health, had a fine visit with the folks and returned to Coalville. On the 30<sup>th</sup> of March 1874 I commenced my second quarter there with 51 scholars. This number was considerably

increased, and I taught 8 hours per day and was busy at that. This time I looked to the people for my pay also. During this quarter I made up my mind to visit the relatives of my mother in the State of Michigan. I had been wanting to make this visit for a long time to secure a small amount of property left to me by my mother as well as see the folks. So I closed my school on the 19<sup>th</sup> of June 1874, on the 28<sup>th</sup> I started east on the cars. My fare through to Galesburgh Kalamazoo Co. Michigan amounted to about 95 dollars. Spent in about four days ride. I stopped at Evanston to visit my aunts' folks, and then on I went. This was the first time I had taken anything like a long trip by rail. Had never been but a few miles out side of the boundary of Utah. I knew nothing of the manners and customs of the traveling public. I did not know a single person upon the train and had no guide. But on I went being too much interested in the "sights" to become very lonely. On we flew both night and day through many wonderful scenes as they appeared to me. About 4 P.M. of the 4<sup>th</sup> of July I arrived at Omaha, crossed the Missouri River, which appeared to me like a moving lake. And while viewing the monstrous iron bridge, which spans this dull, sluggish, muddy stream, I was truly filled with wonder and amazement. Here I saw a steamboat for the first time. At Council Bluffs I took the Burlington route and certainly was surprised with the elegant and comfortable accommodations for passengers. Upon another wonderful bridge we crossed the great Mississippi River near Burlington in the morning of the 5<sup>th</sup> of July. Was much delighted all day while traveling through Illinois. Arrived at Chicago City about 5 o'clock P.M. I staid in this beautiful city over night and saw all the "sights." I call Chicago a beautiful city and it certainly has a beautiful location. Its houses are often found to be of the most substantial character. The grand old lake stretching out to the East of the City is the only water I ever saw that I could not look to the opposite shore and see land. At 5 the next morning I was moving on the Michigan Central R.R. and arrived at Galesburgh, Kalamazoo County, Michigan about noon of the 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1874. Quite well, and no accident either. Here I expected to find William Mathers, my mother's brother. I found his wife and two boys, Charles and Glen, at this place but William was living at Kalamazoo City, he and his wife, Mary Ette, having parted. However she treated me very kindly and seemed quite interested in Utah and the Mormons after having spent a few hours very agreeably with her I set out on foot to Samuel S. Osborn's farm in the country some 5 or 6 miles from Galesburgh. This afternoon was most an uncommon hot one, and the atmosphere, instead of being impregnated with occasional breezes of cool refreshing air from the mountains, as in Utah, was motionless, sultry and oppressive. I found it considerable of a task to walk; notwithstanding the many times I sat under the trees by the roadside to refresh myself. I found the weather here much more oppressive, as I thought than I ever did in Utah. I suppose the close proximity of snow to the valleys of Utah, renders the atmosphere so pleasant and refreshing even during warmer season. The weather, when the thermometer indicated 94 or 95 degrees seemed to me as oppressive, as that of Utah at 10 degrees higher or even worse. On the way out that afternoon I accidentally espied a little Graveyard. I found that two of the marble slabs there standing bore the names of James and Margaret Mathers, the parents of my Mother. Just before sunset I arrived at Osborn's. This Osborn is the husband of my aunt Margaret, my mother's eldest sister. This family was very much delighted to see me and questioned me considerable of matters in Utah. Osborn in the midst of harvest. Notwithstanding the vaporous and sultry atmosphere of this part I must say I was struck



with admiration with the heavy forests of timber of various kinds, the beautiful little lakes interspersed, and the little wasteland of this part of Michigan. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of July 1874 I spent a short time with my mother's brother Robert Mathers. He has had a great deal of sickness and bad luck to contend with: and I found him in rather poor circumstances. He had read and heard much of the Gospel as proclaimed by the Latter-day Saints; but thought they were all like other professors of Christianity, either duped or wishing to dupe others. He thinks we spring up, and live and die like a tree, and that is all there is of our existence. On the 13<sup>th</sup> I went to Vicksburgh and saw my Aunt Anna E. Collins, my mother's younger sister. She was extra well pleased to see me treated me kindly as possible and made presents to me of many little family relics. She was considerable in favor of "Mormonism," but her husband Stephen Collins is opposed to it and believes in no religion at all. On a whole my relatives in Michigan are but little interested in their future destiny. Although Aunt Margaret once joined this Church she married and lived out of it. And she now says she was sincere when baptized, but there has been some new additions made in late years that she cannot understand. Aunt Anna would have joined the church before she married, if there had been any elders within her reach. But now she said she heartily endorsed everything in the Kingdom except polygamy and she supposed she could not understand that because she had not been enlightened upon it. By letters received since my return I think she is quite anxious to enter the church. William is about as reckless as Robert. I understand my Grandmother was a true Saint and exhorted her children to the last to go forward and continue the work she had begun. He husband was not so warmly attached as she, but once joined the Church and once loaded his wagon to emigrate to Utah; but through the persuasion of some of his dear friends, as he thought, relinquished his design and remained there until he died.

I shall hereafter give a more full account of the names, and ages of my relatives there. Everybody nearly acted genteel and courteous towards me—very few offering any insults or depreciating insinuations concerning "Mormonism." But their minds appeared to be filled with erroneous rumors of that strange, peculiar race of beings in Utah. Of course they did not believe the Latter-day Saints could be correct, and they cannot tell what plan is right. They are in darkness and cannot find their way out. I attended a "Camp" meeting held in a very beautiful grove and there learned a little of their ways. Such an incongruous of screaming, hollowing, screeching, moaning, shouting, bawling, crying, praying, laughing, preaching, singing, dancing and frothing at the mouth, as I there witnessed, I thought was enough to turn folks infidel. It appeared to me that the people in Michigan wished to be religious and did not know how. They certainly refrain much more from profanity and other reckless practices, than those whom we call gentiles in this western country.

One prominent reason for my visiting Michigan was to get my share of Grand Father Mathers' estate—one sixth of 80 acres of land. After changing hands several times the farm was in possession of one William Courtney, who cared, I think, more for speculation and gain than the rights of anybody except himself. After a great amount of parleying and bantering, to save myself and relatives from trouble, quitclaimed to him for much less than I should have had viz. \$475.00 dollars cash.

## “GENEALOGY OF THE MATHERS FAMILY”

While visiting with Anna E. Collins at Vicksburgh, I went to the old family Bible and got what items I could find there of the genealogy of my mother's kindred. I also got all I could from other sources. I kept a little pocket journal while upon this trip, and the following is a copy of that journal that treats of kindred.

ROBERT MATHERS married Mary Brown in the town of Craig, County of Tyrone, Kingdom of Ireland. Dates not given. Their family consisted of one boy and two girls. Names: James, Jane and Isabella. They—the parents—both died at the above mentioned place, with a fever peculiar to that country, about the year 1818. Nothing definitely is known of the two daughters, but the son James Mathers died July 31, 1849, in Pavilion Kalamazoo Co. Michigan aged 52 years one month and seven days---. His wife Margaret Marshall died October 12, 1855, in Pavilion Kalamazoo Co. Mich. Aged 57 yrs. 8 months. James Mathers was born in Craig, Tyrone County, Ireland, June 1797. He married Margaret Marshall at the same place February 13<sup>th</sup> 1821. The Rev. Alexander Britton officiated. They came to America about the year 1823; settled in Seneca, Yates County, New York State. While here, Joseph Mathers---a cousin of James, and another cousin, whose name is not now known—visited him (James) about the year 1828 but nothing more is known of them. James and Margaret Mathers emigrated from New York to Kalamazoo County, State of Michigan early in the spring of 1837. Their family consisted of six children, Robert, Margaret, Jane, William, James Marshall and Ann Elizabeth. They lived in the Townships of Comstock and Pavillion. This Margaret Mathers or Marshal was the daughter of David Marshall and Margaret Cilkey. She was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, March 12<sup>th</sup> 1797. She had two brothers, David and William and four sisters, Mary, Elizabeth, Rachel, and Rebecca. When last heard of David was in Ireland. William was in Schenectady, State of New York, and keeping livery stable. Mary married a man by the name of James McMasters, in Ireland, raised a family and died there. McMasters brought his family to America, but we know nothing more of him. Elizabeth married Joseph Henderson in Ireland. Know nothing more of them. Know nothing of Rachel and Rebecca. Robert Mathers—son of James and Margaret Mathers was born in Craig Tyrone County, Ireland, January 1<sup>st</sup> 1822. He married Julia Collista Tando (daughter of Charles Tando and Sally Marilla---Trumbull of Brady Kalamazoo County Mich) in Comstock, Kalamazoo County, and State of Michigan of The 3<sup>rd</sup> of August 1854. Charles P Galigan, Justice of the Peace officiated. They live now (1874) in Kalamazoo County State of Michigan, and have five children living, named: 1<sup>st</sup> James Levi, born in Pavillion, Kalamazoo Co. Mich. March 8<sup>th</sup> 1855. 2<sup>nd</sup> William Lincoln born in same place July 24<sup>th</sup> 1856. 3<sup>rd</sup> Jane Marilla, born in same place October 16<sup>th</sup> 1858. 4<sup>th</sup> Margaret Ann born in same place October 22<sup>nd</sup> 1864. 5<sup>th</sup> Robert Franklin born same place March 2<sup>nd</sup> 1871.

MARGARET MATHERS, daughter of James and Margaret Mathers, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ State of New York, August 16<sup>th</sup> 1824. Married Samuel Stanup Osborn (son of William Osborn and Turzey Stanup of Portage, Kalamazoo County Michigan) in the Town of Comstock—same County and State of the 7<sup>th</sup> of August 1845. The Rev. Edward M. Webb—Mormon Elder----officiated. They now (1874) live in Comstock,

Kalamazoo County, and State of Michigan. Three children living, viz. 1<sup>st</sup> Albert Marven, born in Pavillion, Kalamazoo County Mich. October 24<sup>th</sup> 1846. 2<sup>nd</sup> Alice Jane born in Comstock same county and state, August 16<sup>th</sup> 1860. 3<sup>rd</sup> Evelyn born in Comstock, same county and state December 14<sup>th</sup> 1861.

JANE MATHERS, daughter of James and Margaret Mathers, was born in the town of Seneca Ontario County, State of New York, and May 12<sup>th</sup> 1826. She left her home and friends in Michigan in the autumn of 1845 joined and traveled with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints to Utah. Arrived in Salt Lake Valley in 1847. She married Levi Savage (son of Levi Savage and \_\_\_\_\_) in Salt Lake City, Utah, on 23<sup>rd</sup> of January 1848. Elder David Savage of the Mormon Church officiated. They had but one child (myself) viz. Levi Mathers Savage born in Salt Lake City Utah, January 11<sup>th</sup> 1851. She (Jane Savage) died in Salt Lake City Utah on the 29<sup>th</sup> of December 1851. She was buried in Block 44 Lot 5 Plot A. of the Salt Lake City Cemetery.

WILLIAM MATHERS, son of James and Margaret Mathers, was born in Seneca Ontario County State of New York, December 1<sup>st</sup> 1827. He married Mary Etta Earl (daughter of Stephen and Ann Eliza Earl) in Richland, Kalamazoo County, Michigan, and November 16<sup>th</sup> 1860. Rev. Jeremiah Call, a Baptist minister officiated. They had four children namely: 1<sup>st</sup> Hattie Ann Eliza born at Pavillion Kalamazoo Co. Mich., February 19<sup>th</sup> 1862. 2<sup>nd</sup> Charles William born at Richland Kalamazoo Co. Mich. February 11<sup>th</sup> 1863. 3<sup>rd</sup> Willis Glen born at Galesburgh Kalamazoo Co. Michigan May 8<sup>th</sup> 1867. 4<sup>th</sup> Fred Percy born at Galesburgh Kalamazoo Co. Michigan September 3<sup>rd</sup> 1869. The eldest, Hattie Ann Eliza, died February 22<sup>nd</sup> 1862. The youngest Fred Percy was accidentally drowned June 26<sup>th</sup> 1873. The other two boys are living now (1874) with their mother at Galesburgh Kalamazoo Co. Michigan. Their father William Mathers lives in Kalamazoo City, same county.

JAMES MARSHALL MATHERS, son of James and Margaret Mathers was born in \_\_\_\_\_ Yates County, State of New York, February 25<sup>th</sup> 1833. Came to Utah as teamster for Governor Cummings in 1857 or 1858. He joined the Unton Army during the great civil war of the United States of 1860, and while serving there was killed in Shenandoah Valley State of Virginia, Aug. 11<sup>th</sup> 1864.

ANN ELIZABETH MATHERS, daughter of James and Margaret Mathers, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ Yates County State of New York, February 25<sup>th</sup> 1836. She married Stephen Potter Collins (son of Noaham and Olive Collins of Pavillion) in Galesburgh Kalamazoo Co, Michigan, and July 14<sup>th</sup> 1862. Rev. \_\_\_\_\_ Joy a Baptist minister officiated. They had six children namely: 1<sup>st</sup> Helen Bianca born at Pavillion Kalamazoo Co Michigan July 10<sup>th</sup> 1863. 2<sup>nd</sup> Margaret Olive born at Pavillion Kalamazoo Co. Michigan October 11<sup>th</sup> 1864. 3<sup>rd</sup> Estella Ann born at Comstock Kalamazoo Co. Michigan December 12<sup>th</sup> 1867. 4<sup>th</sup> Nina Luella born at Brady Kalamazoo Co. Michigan February 13<sup>th</sup> 1870. 5<sup>th</sup> Inez Lucella born at Brady Kalamazoo Co. Michigan February 13<sup>th</sup> 1870. 6<sup>th</sup> Claissa Jane born at Brady Kalamazoo Co. Michigan

September 1<sup>st</sup> 1872. Inez Lucella died at Brady May 10<sup>th</sup> 1870. The other five children are living (1874) with their parents at Brady or Vicksburgh Kalamazoo County Michigan.

ALBERT MARVEN OSBORN, son of Samuel Stanup and Margaret Osborn, born in Pavillion October 24<sup>th</sup> 1846. He married Maria Alice Hitchcock, (daughter of Sarah and Charles Hitchcock) in Kalamazoo City, Kalamazoo Co. Michigan, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of October 1871. The Rev. \_\_\_\_\_ Joy, Methodist minister officiated. They are now (1874) living at Pavillion with one child a girl---Elma born in Pavillion February 13<sup>th</sup> 1874. This completes the records, so far as I am able to obtain it, of the kin of my mother, who was Jane Mathers.

On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of July while visiting with my mother's folks in 1874, Stephen Collins took his horses and buggy, and I accompanied him to Marcellus, Cass County, Michigan, where lived my father's Uncle John Savage. The old man, then in his 87<sup>th</sup> year was healthy and enjoying life finely. He conversed freely and sociably, giving me, in pleasant familiar language, all his principal movements through life. He never joined any religious denomination, but lives an honest up-right life, refraining from interperance and profanity. He as well as others has heard terrific stories of the Mormons in Utah. I corrected them as much as possible. He gave me quite a lengthy account of our forefather's arrival and sojourn in America. The first that he knows of was John Savage who came to America from London, England, with General Wolf in 1759, remained here, and his posterity are scattered nearly all over the United States at this time. I have the whole matter upon record in my pocket journal, but, as it is incomplete, without the accounts recorded in my Grandfather's old family bible, I design to omit it in these pages for the present. But calculate to record all in this work as soon as I can get all the items from the old Bible, which, I, think is in the possession of my uncle Mathew Savage at Willard City, Boxelder County where my Grand Father died in the autumn of 1874. His name was Levi Savage. So I will continue my Michigan trip.

Having had all the pleasures I could possibly expect with my relatives, and having settled up all by business I concluded to return to Utah. My folks begged hard for me to remain with them. On the 19<sup>th</sup> of August 1874 I bade them farewell, went to Kalamazoo City, received of William Courtney the \$475.00 dollars, and soon after midnight I was in the cars thundering westward, leaving my relatives behind. I was without any acquaintance this time as before, when I went east. I rode on the Michigan Central R.R. from Kalamazoo to Chicago; there, I took the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific R.R. I arrived at Muscatine Iowa on the 20<sup>th</sup> of August about 9 o'clock at night. I visited this place to see my father's brother, Alanson Savage, found him and his family well who treated me well. He has since moved to Oregon. I spent a few days here with him very pleasantly, during which time I rode across the Mississippi River twice in a steamboat---my first sailing on water. On the 24<sup>th</sup>, I left Muscatine, and after a very pleasant journey I arrived at Aunt Hannah Eldredge's place in Evanston, Wyoming, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of August. The next day I arrived at Coalville, thankful to the Lord for my success and no accident. On the 14<sup>th</sup> of September 1874 I opened my third quarter of school in Coalville. For this time I also took the people for to pay me, looking each individual for his proportion. Most of the time since my arrival at Coalville I had been keeping company with, and

corresponding with Sarah Martha Marintha Althera Wright, daughter of Joseph and Martha Wright. She had come from England to Coalville four years before. On the 27<sup>th</sup> of September 1874 I re-baptized and reconfirmed her to be a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. On the 6<sup>th</sup> of October 1874 we were married in the Endowment House, by Elder Wilford Woodruff one of the Twelve Apostles. We were sealed over the Alter for Time and all Eternity by the Power of the Holy Priesthood, to come forth in the Resurrection and receive of the Glory and Power of God, and be blessed with an eternal increase. We attended Conference, bought a few articles of furniture, returned to Coalville and commenced house keeping in the house of Bro. William Hodson Jr. Having closed my third quarter of school, and I think, having given general satisfaction, and the people of Coalville having voted to sustain the school be a system of taxation I opened again on the first Monday in January 1875. This time I contracted to conduct the school for six months for 60 dollars per month clear of expenses. The trustees binding themselves to pay me. In February 1875 I was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace for the City of Coalville. I failed to send what I considered unjust fees to the Secretary of the Territory for a commission and of course failed to get it. In August following I resigned the Office.

On the 18<sup>th</sup> of June I closed my school of six month's duration. All went well and I had my hands full---there often being 90 pupils present. Although the trustees did not fill their contract as to time but they finally paid me up satisfactorily. On Sunday July 11<sup>th</sup> 1875 Marintha my wife gave birth to a fine girl at 15 minutes to 12 o'clock. So our happy home was rendered still more happy by the presence of this sweet little innocence. May the Lord grant, if it be wisdom that she always remains as innocent and as free from sin as she is now. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of August 1875 I opened school again at Coalville. About this time, Elders Geo. O. Cannon, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff and others preached repentance to the people of Coalville. They exhorted, entreated, counseled, begged, prayed, insisted and commanded the people to forsake their evil practices and live nearer in accordance with their professions as Saints, recommended the people to repent, be re-baptized, enter into the United Order of form a new Church record &c. &c. They baptized the bishops and leading men of the places in that vicinity, reconfirmed them in the church, and gave them the mission to do likewise unto the people.

Accordingly Bishop William W. Cluff re-baptized and reconfirmed me with many others on the 12<sup>th</sup> of September 1875, with the following ceremony. "Having been commissioned of Jesus Christ, I baptized you for the remission of your sins; for the renewal of your covenants with God and your brethren, and for the observance of the rules that have been read in your hearing in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; Amen." My impressions were that quite a number were not sincere in this act. The following is a list of the rules referred to, and which had been published and urged upon the people throughout the Territory for their guidance.

- Rule 1. We will not take the name of the Deity in vain, nor speak lightly of his character or of sacred things.

- Rule 2. We will pray with our families' morning and evening and also attend to secret prayer.
- Rule 3. We will observe and keep the Word of Wisdom according to the Spirit and meaning thereof.
- Rule 4. We will treat our families with due kindness and affection, and set before them, an example worthy of imitation; in our families and intercourse with all persons, we will refrain from being contentious or quarrelsome, and will cease to speak evil of each other, and will cultivate a spirit of charity towards all. We consider it our duty to keep from acting selfishly or from covetous motives and will seek the interest of each other and the salvation of all mankind.
- Rule 5. We will observe personal cleanliness, and preserve ourselves in all chastity, by refraining from adultery, whoredom and lust. We will also discountenance and refrain from all vulgar and obscene language or conduct.
- Rule 6. We will observe the Sabbath day to keep it holy in accordance with the revelations.
- Rule 7. That which is not committed to our care, we will not appropriate to our own use.
- Rule 8. That which we borrow, we will return according to promise, and that which we find we will not appropriate to our own use, but seek to return it to its proper owner.
- Rule 9. We will, as soon as possible, cancel all individual indebtedness contracted prior to our uniting with the Order, and when once fully identified with said Order, will contact no debts contrary to the wishes of the board of Directors.
- Rule 10. We will patronize our brethren who are in the Order.
- Rule 11. In our apparel and deportment, we will not pattern after nor encourage foolish and extravagant fashions, and cease to import or buy from abroad any article which can be reasonably dispensed with, which can be produced by a combination of home labor. We will foster and encourage the producing and manufacturing of all articles needful for our consumption, as fast as our circumstances will permit.
- Rule 12. We will be simple in our dress and manner of living, using proper economy and prudence in the management of all entrusted to our care.

- Rule 13. We will combine our labor for mutual benefit; sustain, with our faith, prayers, and works, those whom we have elected to take the management of the different departments of the Order, and be subject to them in their official capacity, refraining from a spirit of fault finding.
- Rule 14. We will honestly and diligently labor, and devote ourselves and all we have, to the Order, and the building up of the Kingdom of God.

I have not yet been identified with any Order yet, but expect to be and hope I shall be able to carry out the spirit of these rules. In public meeting at Coalville, Sunday October 3<sup>rd</sup> 1875 Bro. Alma Eldredge blessed our baby. Named, Martha Jane, after her two grandmothers.

My father wrote several letters during the first months of 1875, earnestly desiring me to come to Toquerville. I determined to obey him, for a short time at lease. Having apprised the school trustees that I would leave Coalville some time during the fall, they gave me notice that I must vacate my position for another teacher. Accordingly on or about the 19<sup>th</sup> of September 1875 I gave up my place where I had the prospect of steady employment at 60 dollars per month. My wife and her folk's thought I acted not very wisely in this matter, and financially I presume I did not. But my father had been to me all I could ask, and I thought it would show ingratitude for me to refuse to comply with his request. He proposed to meet me in S.L. City with a team and I sent word for him to do so. So Marantha and I, with our little one met Father at Harriet Taft's house in the city on the 14<sup>th</sup> of November. On the 20<sup>th</sup> we set out on our journey. After traveling through mud, snow, hail, rain, and wind we arrived at Toquerville on the 4<sup>th</sup> of December, all well. Father and I soon after made a trip to Long Valley for grain and flour. We visited a little place there called Orderville, where a few families have united together for the purpose of demonstrating that the U.O. can be made a success. They have a common stock---dine at the same table and possess jointly their farms, cattle, etc. They seem to be making a complete success of the enterprise. We returned on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December.

One of the trustees of Toquerville wrote me while at Coalville desiring to employ me either by the month or year to conduct a school here. So I expected to find steady employment here but I fear I was mistaken; although the trustees hired me for one quarter, which I opened on the 4<sup>th</sup> of January 1876 and closed on the 24<sup>th</sup> of the following March.

Ever since I could first appreciate the worth of knowledge I have employed nearly every spare moment in trying to acquire it. But I have had my living to make as I went along, and consequently have made but slow progress. In this connection I must say that Bro. Martin Slack has helped me very materially whenever I have pursued my studies in Toquerville. On the 11<sup>th</sup> of February last I took my first lesson in Trigonometry with Bro. Slack. We meet on two evenings each week, spend two hours at a time. For some time after we got to this place we lived with Father's folks. But on the 12<sup>th</sup> of February 1876 we moved into a smaller room belonging to Bro. Thos. Forsyth. It appears that the Authorities of the Church are anxious to settle Arizona Territory. Again they have sent a

large number of Missionaries there to settle, among whom is Joseph Wright, Marintha's brother from Kamas Prairie, Summit Co. U.T. I suppose he is at his journey's end ere this. We did not see him for he passed up the Sevier River by way of Kanab. Last fall, a ledge bearing silver ore was discovered some five or six miles south west of this place. Father took a claim in partnership with Brigham Duffin. At present (April 10<sup>th</sup> 1876) the matter is in dispute. A great deal of wine is manufactured here, and I am grieved to see some elders abuse this blessing, by becoming dissipated with the beverage. Some of the youth in Zion are following diligently the example of thoughtless and foolish fathers in Israel; and this is not all, they often couple, with this sin, that of imitating reckless and godforsaken persons who prowl about for pleasure and wealth only, in the gambling, profaning, and Sabbath-breaking. I sometimes sigh for the future of the Kingdom of God when I ask, "are these the sons of the faithful, upon whose shoulders the responsibility of bearing off this work will soon be placed?" Still the Lord is abundantly able to provide himself with tools. The Laminates possibly may be one part of these tools; for they are forsaking their ferocious customs and a great many have requested and received the first ordinances of the Gospel at the hands of the elders in the Church of Jesus Christ, and not those in any other church,---thus fulfilling prophecy again in establishing the divine authenticity of the Latter-day Work.

We learn by telegraph that a terrible catastrophe occurred in Salt Lake City on the 5<sup>th</sup> inst (April 1876). It appears that some magazines of gun and blasting powder containing about 45 tons or 90,000 pounds, exploded near the northern boundaries of the city. Cause not known. Four persons killed and many more wounded. The shock was felt, fifteen or twenty miles from the place. Thousands of dollars worth of glass broke in the city, the gable ends of some houses fell in, and rocks penetrated through some roofs into the cellar, through floors ceilings and all. As usual general conference opened in S.L. City of the 6<sup>th</sup> inst.

May 7<sup>th</sup> 1876. During last week Bro. Erastus Snow and others held two evening meetings in Toquerville, giving very wise and fatherly instruction. The conference of this Stake opens at St. George next Friday the 12<sup>th</sup> of May. Presidents Brigham Young and D.H. Wells are expected to attend. Today I was chosen to act as teacher in Church capacity, in this ward, and to act as clerk of the teachers Quorum.

May 9<sup>th</sup>. Today I served as escort for President B. Young and D.H. Wells, from Bellview to Leeds about 8 miles. They are on the way to St. George for conference and etc.

May 15<sup>th</sup>. I and Marintha, my wife, Father and two of his wives just returned from St. George, 25 miles from here, where we attended for two days the general conference for this Southern Mission. Presidents Young and Wells addressed the people fatherly and, I think, wisely. President Young among other things, told the people to let mining for precious metals rest---to spend no time and means in this direction. He said---"This is the command for you---right from above." We visited the temple being built in St. George. This magnificent structure I think is finished on the outside, and is to be



completed inside as soon as possible. I understand that it has already cost #350,000.00 dollars.

May 22<sup>nd</sup>. One week ago I commenced another school term by the earnest wish of some people here. In consequence of a little carelessness on the part of the trustees, and of some parties failing to fulfill their promises, I succeeded in obtaining only about 20 permanent pupils, which was not enough to justify me for continuing at common rates of tuition' so today I dismissed indefinitely. Now I am idle. Do not know what to do.

Received a letter recently from Hardy Savage, Covington, and Fountain County, Indiana. John Morgan, my Principal at College, is now upon a Mission in Indiana. He gave Hardy Savage my address. He (Savage) seems to be somewhat interested and claims to be second cousin to me. I think he is correct in this conclusion. His father Alanson died in 1869.

May 26<sup>th</sup>. Last evening Bros. M.H. Hardy and B.M. Young met with the people of Toquerville. They are traveling in the interest of mutual improvement associations among the youth of this territory. A partial organization was effected here to be known as the "Toquerville Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association." I was chosen as president and Alma P. Spilsbury as secretary. Bro. Hardy gave us a splendid sermon; said they had been appointed to this work by the first Presidency of the Church. He said the foundation upon which to build these institutions is the Gospel: sustain the Priesthood etc. and then add other literary pursuits wisely.

May 30<sup>th</sup>. Yesterday we were startled in Toquerville by hearing of the accidental drowning of Bishop Loranzo W. Roundy of Kanarah of this (Kane) County. It appears that President Wells and a few others were attempting to ferry the Colorado River, as they were on their way to visit the Mormon Settlements in Arizona. About a week ago they arrived at the river and while toeing the boat up stream it dipped and sank: seven men were saved but Bro. Roundy was not seen after the boat filled. This forlorn calamity will be seriously felt by his large and respectable family as well as the whole Southern Country.

June 13<sup>th</sup>. Last evening President B. Young and party arrived here on their way from St. George to Salt Lake City. At meeting last night some of the party spoke well but the President did not attend, he being somewhat unwell. He remains here today. For a few days past my father and his first wife have been very ill: are now convalescent. On the fifth inst. The County Court appointed me Superintendent of Common Schools for Kane County. Today I qualified by taking the oath and giving bonds of 500 dollars with Levi Savage (my father) and George Spilsbury as sureties.

June 23<sup>rd</sup>. On the 19<sup>th</sup>, I started on a tour to visit officially the schools districts along the Virgin River above this place, viz. at Virgin City, Duncan's Retreat, Rockville, Shonesburgh and Springdale. Circumstances and facilities are considerably against schools in these settlements. Returned all well on 22<sup>nd</sup>. Thermometer over 100 degrees here.

June 29<sup>th</sup>. On the 27<sup>th</sup>, I started on school business to the Districts of Bellevue, Harmony and Kanarra. In the two last named a better showing was exhibited than the other districts showed that I have visited. Just returned all well---9 o'clock P.M.

July 26<sup>th</sup>. On the third of the present month, I left home on school business. Visited seven districts in the eastern part of the County. Stopped at one place a few days to work: went off my road to a spring in the desert called Jacobs Pools to see my brother-in-law, Joseph Wright on his way to Arizona. He seems well, though he is having a long tedious journey. Returned home on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. inst.

Nov 9<sup>th</sup> 1876. I have just returned from Coalville, to which place I and my family started from here (Toquerville) on the 29<sup>th</sup> of September. We arrived at Coalville safe on the 15<sup>th</sup> of October. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of October I left Coalville and started on my mission to Arizona, whence I was called three years since I should have gone ere this, had not our people all left their settlements in that Territory. But another call was made last winter and some of our folks (Mormons) are now settled on the Little Colorado. I think I must go and join them there in order to fill my mission. I left my wife and child in Coalville with Marantha's folks, as she did not wish to go with me upon the first trip. I arrived here at Father's place on the 6 inst. On the 7 & 8 I made out my annual report as County Superintendent of District Schools and resigned the office and tomorrow I design to continue my journey.

Lot Smith's Camp Near Sunset Cropping on the Little Colorado Yavapai County, Arizona Territory, December 19<sup>th</sup> 1876-----According to my design I left Toquerville, Utah on the 10<sup>th</sup> of November and after spending about five weeks upon a hard rough road I arrived at this place sage on the 11<sup>th</sup> inst. I consider it the will of the Lord for us to locate here and thus extend the borders of his Kingdom. I also believe it my duty to join the other saints in this country and work with them in the United Order: so I have settled with Bro. Lot Smith's company and expect to work and live upon an equality with the remainder of my brethren that we may put away self entirely and actually merit the name of Latter-day Saints. I understand that we are to work and live together as one family—owning nothing individually but owning all property in common. I pray for the success of this part of the Kingdom.

January 21<sup>st</sup> A.D. 1877. Our camp has just been called to perform quite a solemn duty. On the 20<sup>th</sup> inst. Betsey Wright, the wife of Marantha's brother, Joseph, gave birth to a beautiful male child, which only lived about an hour. Today—Sunday—we buried this little infant upon the brow of a low hill about half or three quarters of a mile from our fort. This task seemed to be more solemn in consequence of this being the first death that has occurred in this camp. Peace to the ashes of this little innocence.

January 30<sup>th</sup>. We have poor accommodations here for schools and such like; but the people seem desirous to accomplish all they can in the instruction of the young. So today I was placed in charge of the few children here; only about twelve attending. There

are but few here and the encouragements to a teacher are anything but good, but I must do the best I can.

March 18<sup>th</sup> 1877. Winter seems to have fled with out leaving any sign. Only two or three little squalls of snow and but little rain during the entire winter. I think we shall be obliged to irrigate the land to bring up even the winter wheat. Everything is very dry. We have a very heavy job in the building of a dam and a long ditch. Bro. Lot Smith started to St. George on the 15<sup>th</sup> inst. To attend the general conference there on the 6<sup>th</sup> of April. He left me in charge of matters here: and owing to the great amount of labor on hand here. I left off teaching the little school which I have been engaged with for the last seven weeks and will start into the ditch work tomorrow. One of the sisters will take the school. Only about twenty men here and four of them will soon return to Utah. I think the other camps are similarly situated.

April 22<sup>nd</sup> 1877. Yesterday Bro. Smith returned from St. George. He reports a very good conference. The main topic of counsel to the Saints was for them to unite together.

June 17<sup>th</sup>. All is in tolerable health and spirits here. Hot weather is here. A freshet, a short time ago washed away a part of our dam. We are now using water from the dam built by Bro. Ballingers Company, but the river has run very low so I now begin to fear a scarcity of water.

Levi M. Savage on a mission to settle in Arizona, at times feeling very lonely and sad, penned the following address to his little daughter Martha Jane, whom he left at Coalville on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of October, 1876, with her mother and other kind relatives and friends.

1.

Martha Jane, my little one who art so far away,  
How often do I think of thee, while lonely here I stay.  
And remember well the day when it filled my heart with pain.  
To wander from my little girl, whose name is Martha Jane.

2.

I am your loving father whom duty called to go  
To traverse hills, and mountains and wander to and fro,  
To toil away in strange lands, with all my might and main  
But where're I flee I cannot see the face of Martha Jane.

3.

How well do I remember, and its scarce a half a year,  
Since Martha Jane and 'papa' and loving mamma dear  
Dwelt merrily and cozy, and happily would fain  
To while the days and weeks away with darling Martha Jane.

4.

And when your sparkling little eyes me going out they saw  
They filled with tears and how you'd weep and cry to go 'atah,'

And creep on both your hands and knees, and every nerve you'd strain,  
To catch your 'Pa' and have him take his blue-eyed Martha Jane.

5.

But now I'm far away, and many a mountain wild  
And barren desert lies between your father and his child.  
And often as I ponder, all my efforts are in vain  
To check the tears that start, when I think of Martha Jane.

6.

Dear mamma writes that you have learned to use your little feet,  
That they patter in the dooryard, the garden and the street.  
Me thinks you take her by the hand, and wander o'er the plain;  
Oh, how I wish that I could see my little Martha Jane.

7.

How often in my slumbers I see your little face,  
Your features gay and lovely so clearly there I trace.  
Your sparkling eyes and laughing lips I see so true and plain,  
With delighted rapture I exclaim, Oh! that is Martha Jane.

8.

But awaking sad and lonely, It grieves me to behold  
No Martha Jane or mamma in my wagon bleak and cold.  
On my forlorn situation I ponder once again  
Of my dreams concerning mamma and my little Martha Jane.

9.

My neighbors' children here I often see at play  
They are so full of mirth, so innocent and gay;  
And when I hear a merry voice of a sweet and gentle strain  
I stop to see if it may not be my little Martha Jane.

10.

And when some little one just toddles in the door  
And makes an awkward move and falls upon the floor,  
From pondering I'm startled, to hear it cry with pain.  
To myself I say, "Oh, isn't that my blessed Martha Jane?"

11.

But with a heavy sigh, I shake my head and say,  
That is not her again, she is so far away.  
Oh, can it really be that I'll not see her again?  
Can I never, never catch a glimpse of little Martha Jane!

12.

Oh, my dearest little daughter, if God so full of grace,  
Should call me up from earth, before I see your face,  
Should summons me before him and all his royal train,  
Then who should write such words as these to little Martha Jane.

13.

In all those lengthy months and years that you are growing into youth  
Then who would teach my little girl the words of life and truth;  
Then who would watch her morals, and make the gospel plain,

That angels would rejoice in the works of Martha Jane.

14.

God bless you, little daughter, and may your living Mother

Teach you always how to be an honor to your father.

And may the burdens of this life, and all its galling pain

Bring no sin or wicked act on my blessed Martha Jane.

15.

I consign you to your Father, who rules in heaven high,

Whose care is for the meek, and sparrows as they fly.

And if we never, never meet upon this earth again

I trust in yonder Heavens, I'll be found by Martha Jane.

July 29<sup>th</sup>. Good health generally prevails here. This proves to be a very dry country, from what I have observed during the last 7 or 8 months. We were obliged to irrigate all the land we are farming before the grain would sprout. I am told that rain comes more plentifully in August and September. But the entire face of the country shows that moisture is very scarce. There is an abundance of grass here, but it is what is called "dry bench grass." By persevering toil and a great deal of irrigating we are making our crops look very well. We are harvesting one lot of wheat, which is very poor in consequence of suffering for water after the freshet broke the dam. Water ran low in the river for a while, we had it all turned out of the riverbed into our ditches, but rains in the mountains have increased the volume of water lately. The soil seems to be well adapted to nearly all kinds of grains and vegetables. The wind has blown almost constantly for several months past during day time and the country is so very dry, this wind moves a great amount of dust and sand, making it very disagreeable to live here. Weather is quite warm, the mercury often reaching 100 degree F. in the shade and sometimes it goes still higher. An immense amount of the best quality of fine timber stands in the mountains about 50 miles west of this place. A steam saw mill furnished to this mission by the Tithing Office in Utah, stands in this timber some 40 miles south of the famous San Francisco Peaks. Considerable pinion pine and cedar stand between here and the saw timber, though it is 12 to 15 miles distant from this place. Oak and black walnut grow among the saw timber. There is a vast amount of Cottonwood along this river still growing green and also a vast amount of dry cottonwood fallen, or drifted here in the floods. Among the flood wood we find pine, cedar, oak, ash, walnut, and quaking asp, all of rather poor quality. No railroads nor telegraph lines in this country. Mail runs by here three times per week bring tidings from Salt Lake City in about ten days. The people of Utah have been very kind to us, furnishing this mission with grist and saw mills and a great deal of provisions. In developing the resources of this new country a vast amount of labor is required, and being mostly poor people, we work hard and live hard. We live principally in winter upon flour, corn meal and beef in summer butter and milk are substituted for beef. I hope it will be better after we raise fruit and vegetables. Groceries—such as tea, coffee, sugar etc are not known upon our table, yet all, old and young seem to be healthy and strong. All who join us turn all they possess into the compact, and labor and share equally in the profits (if any.) Each one is expected to do as much as he can reasonably perform of the work; and as we all eat at the same table one

fares as well as the other. We consider it the will of the Lord to live in this manner---- otherwise many would prefer living in the old style, for there is a great many trials connected with this style of living not known to the other. When there is any clothing to distribute those mostly in need get it. Many become dissatisfied and return to Utah. Out of some 50 who have been to this camp only about 15 remain. There are 4 settlements of our people in this part—two situated 25 miles up the river under Bros. Geo. Lake, and Wm. C. Allen, one here under Lot Smith and one about a mile from here under Jessie O. Ballinger. A kind feeling is generally maintained between the 4 camps. Five wagonloads of us from these two camps visited Lake's and Allen's Camps on the 4<sup>th</sup> inst. Thus we mingle joyfully together from time to time. I feel perfectly satisfied with the place and the Order, but having neither wife nor child here, I often feel lonely and desponding, although I am treated kindly by the brethren and sisters. Marantha writes to me about once per month. She and our little girl generally enjoy good health, and I hope good spirit—a knowledge of the will of God and a determination to perform it.

Sunset, August 28<sup>th</sup> 1877. Having felt quite lonely for some time I have concluded to start to Utah on the 30<sup>th</sup> inst for my wife. I expect to return early in the winter. The people here generally feel willing to spare my help on this occasion.

Sunset, December 23<sup>rd</sup> 1877. On the 19<sup>th</sup> inst. I arrived here with my wife and little girl. As above stated I left this place on the 30<sup>th</sup> of last August, traveled in company with one Bro. Cooper for over 200 miles. Continuing my journey alone I arrived at my fathers place in Toquerville, Utah of the 13<sup>th</sup> of September. I remained at this place six days and continued my journey to Salt Lake where I arrived on the 4<sup>th</sup> of October. I remained in the City 3 days and attended a very important and interesting Conference. The spirit of union was strikingly manifest during the entire conference, and the death of prest. B. Young caused no jar or discord among the people as many predicted it would. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of October I left the City for Coalville where I found my wife and little girl in the enjoyment of good health. I remained some three weeks at Coalville during which time it stormed considerable. Then we left for the South; but stopped at Salt Lake two days, then in company with one Sister Jones of Sunset we departed from Salt Lake on the 8<sup>th</sup> of November. We arrived here in good health without accident or harm having had fine weather all the way. Bro. Geo. Lakes camp has broken up on consequence of sickness. Some of them have settled here. Also a company of poor Saints have joined us from the State of Arkansas.

Sunset, January 10<sup>th</sup> 1878. Since my arrival here last month we have been at work most of the time upon our little cabins; for those, already finished now contain two to three families. Winter seems to be more severe this year than last. Probably some 8 or 10 inches of snow has fallen here, some of it still lies. The mercury in the thermometer has been down 8, 10, and 11 degrees below zero often within the last month. Yesterday the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. I commenced school again with about 35 pupils and very poor conveniences. This evening I received notice, from Washington of my appointment as postmaster of this place. The best of health prevails.

Sunset, January 29<sup>th</sup> 1878. I am still engaged in school with forty pupils, and very poor conveniences. On the 27<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> the people here and those of the adjacent settlements met at this place in public meeting to hear instruction. Brother John W. Young, and a small company, having arrived here from Utah to visit us, gave us much good and encouraging instruction. During meeting the people expressed a desire to be organized into a stake of Zion. Bro. Young proceeded to effect this organization and did so. Lot Smith was chosen as president of this Stake of Zion. I was chosen as bishop of this place-----Sunset. Being Young and inexperienced I truly feel my weaknesses and inability to discharge the duty of such an office in a creditable manner. Still I wish to do all that may be required of me from time to time by the Priesthood placed over me, and will rely upon my Father in Heaven for strength and leave the result in His hands after doing all I can. Bro. Young started back to Utah this A.M. expecting to return here in May next to locate in Arizona.

Sunset, February 4<sup>th</sup> 1878. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> inst. in a business meeting, I desired to be released from the office of Secretary of this company having so much on hand to perform. The people here released me.

Sunset, April 30<sup>th</sup> 1878. I have given the little school into Bro. Pipkin's hands and gone to work upon the farm. I have taught 16 weeks this time. Bro. Pipkin is a cripple and takes charge of the little ones. The larger boys are at work with me on the farm.

May 28<sup>th</sup> 1878. Our quarterly conference convened upon the 24<sup>th</sup> inst. and was held three days. Generally, good feelings prevailed and we had a time of rejoicing. Bro. Smith started for St. George this A.M. and the responsibility of directing the labor here devolves upon me, which I feel ill, prepared to meet. For some three months past I have been studying the Spanish Language under the supervision of one Bro. August Wilcken. He left us this morning to complete his mission in the land south of this place. I have made some advancement but cannot carry on a conversation even upon the simplest subject. I have recently received a commission authorizing me to act as post-master at Sunset, Yavapai Co. A.T.

July 4<sup>th</sup> 1878. Yesterday I took possession of the Post Office at this place. Bro. J.K.P. Pipkin is assistant. We are still living in the United Order, trying to share equally in all things. Each performs her portion of labor if he be able; if not able then nothing is said about it. It is truly a work of love and kindness. But our weaknesses are so many, and our natures still so strong and selfish that it often requires a great deal of patience and forbearance. We are growing better, however and my faith is that, with the blessings of God, we will yet arrive at that degree of perfection that will please our Father in Heaven, and enable us to accomplish a vast amount more good than we could do in any other manner. One of the greatest trials, especially to the women in this style of living is practice of our little settlement all-dining on one large table. The Lord is blessing this desert land, and the rain is falling more abundantly than in former years. Crops look well, Indians are very friendly, stocks are doing well on the range and I have no doubt that we will yet have a flourishing settlement here. We now number only about 75 souls.

Sunset, July 24<sup>th</sup> 1878. The people of this place and of those of Brigham City (Ballingers Camp) are celebrating this day at the new gristmill between the two places. Last night, July 23<sup>rd</sup>, at a quarter to twelve o'clock my wife Marantha gave birth to a fine male child. We are harvesting wheat, medium crop. It is quite showery the summer.

Sunset, August 25<sup>th</sup> 1878. Harvesting of wheat is about finished. In consequence of so much rain our wheat is growing in the shock and heating in the stack. During the last week we have experienced the largest flood that any of our people have ever seen here. Most of our farm has been under water and a great many shocks of grain have been carried away. The flood ran into our fort a little on the west side. I expect we have lost one third of our small grain. We commenced to clear of a new farm yesterday. This is not inundated and we expect to sow wheat upon it soon. Good health prevails.

Sunset, Sept. 1<sup>st</sup> 1878. Our quarterly conference, of two days duration for the Arizona Stake of Zion, closed this evening. Good feelings and teachings prevailed. No special changes in officers. Adjourned to meet at St. Joseph, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of November next. The flood has subsided considerably, although the high water still renders it necessary to use a boat drawn by oxen between here and Brigham City, where we held conference.

Sunset, Sept. 24<sup>th</sup> 1878. Yesterday the 23<sup>rd</sup>. I was set apart to act as Bishop, and the High Priesthood placed upon me. When Bro. J.W. Young was here, and I was chosen to act as bishop of Sunset, he did not set me apart. But I have acted in that office since that time (January 27<sup>th</sup> 1878). My ordination as High Priest, and my setting apart as bishop of Sunset, was under the hands of Erastus Snow, one of the Twelve Apostles, who has been has been visiting with us for a few days with a few other elders from Utah. In our meetings they have given us much valuable instruction and encouragement.

Sunset, January 20<sup>th</sup> 1879. On the first day of Nov. 1878, our infant babe, born in July previous was blessed and a name given to him of his mother's choosing (Levi Melvin Savage). Elder Lorenzo H Hatch pronounced the blessing. On the same date I, in company with Bro. Jerome Adams, started upon a journey to Nephi in Utah for a cording machine. General good luck, upon this trip, spent 71 days, visited my father's home in Toquerville, U.T. and I went as far north as Salt Lake City and returned home in the 10<sup>th</sup> of Jan. with the machine all right, found the people here in general good health and spirits, with some little addition to our members. During my absence the brethren here have decided to impose upon the Bishop and his Counselor, the duty of appraising and receiving property and goods from members joining us. We begin our labors in this business today although it is very disagreeable at times.

Sunset, March 22<sup>nd</sup> 1879. The last Legislature of Arizona, upon petition of some people living above this place divided Yavapai County: Setting off the eastern portion of the Territory and calling it Apache County. This includes all the settlements situated on or near the Little Colorado River. On the 4<sup>th</sup> inst I and Bp. George Lake of Brigham City



started to visit Prescott, the Capital of the Territory. We returned home on the 15<sup>th</sup> having had a very pleasant trip, and holding one meeting in Prescott.

Sunset Apache County, A.T. November 23<sup>rd</sup> 1879:-Eight months have passed since I made my last entry in this Record. For the reason that I have been absent from home most of the time. On the 31<sup>st</sup> of last March I started, with my family and two Bros. Porter, to do some fencing and put in some potatoes at our Ranch in Pleasant Valley about 50 miles west of this place. We accomplished this work and there was a prospect for a good potatoes crop until the frost began to come so severely and so often that our hopes and prospects were all blighted. From the 30<sup>th</sup> of June to the 25<sup>th</sup> of August was the longest time through which we escaped heavy frost. The result was almost a complete failure of potatoes. We did not harvest one half of the seed planted. Before the field was enclosed, I was requested to remain at the Dairy in Pleasant Valley during the summer and assist in the milking of cows and making of butter and cheese. During the month of May our little children contracted Whooping Cough, which afflicted them nearly through the entire summer. So sorely did this foul disease rest upon our little son Levi Melvin, connected with some other afflictions, that he came very nearly fleeing this world of trouble about the 23<sup>rd</sup> of May. For several days and nights his life was despaired of by our neighbors and friends. But I having all the affections of a kind-hearted father aroused in my bosom, and feeling determined to receive the aid promised to those who, by the prayer of Faith rely upon Our Father in Heaven, strove desperately against the power of death that threaten so grimly to rob me of my only son and only child except one. With my hands upon his head and knelt by his side, as well as while bowed in secret prayer in the adjacent woods, I did plead long, earnestly and strongly for his life to be spared. I felt that I could not relinquish my claim and therefore brought all my might and energy into active operation in his behalf. Other brethren joined me in this work, and after many long weary hours of the most extreme anxiety, our prayers were heard and answered, at least until the little afflicted innocence began to show signs of recovery. I attribute this remarkable instance of healing to the Power of God entirely. The little fellow was only partially restored; however and during all the summer and thus far during the fall he has suffered more or less, but seems to be better now. The season has been extremely dry. Even springs, which we supposed were perpetual in their flow of water, have gone dry; still the Little Colorado afforded sufficient water for irrigation.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> of August myself and family left the Dairy to attend our Quarterly Stake Conference. This meeting was held in St. Joseph, 25 miles above this place. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of September I started back to the Dairy leaving my family here. On or about the 23<sup>rd</sup> of July I was appointed to keep the accounts of the Dairy Company which I attended to as well as I knew how until the close of the seasons operation. On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of November I returned to this place, brought the cows and left the Dairy for the winter. I found all enjoying reasonably good health and am pleased with the spirit of union and brotherly kindness manifested by our people here in the Order. The Sunset share of the produce from Dairy during the season was about 4500 pounds of cheese and about 700 pounds of butter. The Lord is blessing us in this desert land.

We have raised good crops on the River, peace smiles upon us and all appears to be reasonably well with us. Still we pay a very high tribute of taxation to the gentiles who hold the reins of civil government over us. Four per cent is the rate this year on part of our property. Our enemies have fought desperately during this summer against some prominent authorities Salt Lake City, having stirred up litigation among the heirs of our late President Young, imprisoned some of the Twelve Apostles, called upon some of the most powerful governments of Europe to prohibit "Mormon Emigration," murdered one Elder Joseph Standing in the State of Georgia, mobbed and whipped other elders etc. And still the Work of God goes on and is making great strides towards putting an end to corrupt rule. On the 19<sup>th</sup> inst. I started on a short trip up this River visited the Saints as far as Bro. Moses Cluff's place about 100 miles distant. Returned on the 27<sup>th</sup>. All well.

February 11<sup>th</sup> 1880. On the 9<sup>th</sup> of December 1879 I started to Saint George Utah, in company with Lydia Lenora Hatch, daughter of Lorenzo H and Catherine Hatch of Woodruff, which is 50 miles up this River. On the evening of the 12<sup>th</sup> we arrived at Moancoppy, partook of the hospitality of Bro. John W. Young continued our journey on the 13<sup>th</sup>: passed the night of the 15<sup>th</sup> at Colorado Ferry and arrived in St. George on the 21<sup>st</sup>. On the 24<sup>th</sup> we entered the Temple and were sealed as Husband and Wife, over the Holy Altar for Time and all Eternity, by the Power of the Holy Priesthood, with all the promises of faithful Saints, to come forth in the Morning of the Resurrection, clothed with immortality and Eternal lives, blessed with an endless increase. President John T.D. McAllister officiating. On 25<sup>th</sup> (Christmas) we went to my Father's house in Toquerville. On the 27<sup>th</sup> I went alone up to Kanarrah, transacted some business and returned to Toquerville on the 29<sup>th</sup> of Dec. On the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 1880 I went to St. George with My Father and on the 2<sup>nd</sup>. I was sealed to my Father and Mother agreeable to the law of Adoption revealed by the Lord in this Dispensation. Prest. J.D.T. McAllister Officiated. This step was rendered necessary in consequence of my having been born out of the Covenant. On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of Jan. 1880 I and my wife Nora started from Washington near St. George for our Arizona home. Soon after I left home Marintha and my two children started for Utah. She stopped at Kanab, with Bishop Johnson's family. I made arrangements with my Father to pay her expenses at Kanab, and to furnish her a comfortable home. For this purpose I put all my available means into his hands amounting to nearly one thousand dollars capital stock in Cooperative cattle herds. While on my way home the Deputy Sheriff of Kanab served a writ of attachment upon me, attaching the team to secure the payment of Marintha's board bill. I went back with the Deputy Sheriff, took Marintha and children to my Father's house in Toquerville where I left them in comfortable circumstances and ordinarily good health on the 12<sup>th</sup> of January. Upon this day I made another start for home, arriving here on the 30<sup>th</sup> of January 1880.

Sunset Apache Co. A.T. March 4<sup>th</sup> 1880:- Our Quarterly Conference convened on Saturday 28<sup>th</sup> of Feb. continued two days with the usual good teaching and exhortations. The best of feelings appeared to be manifested. Stake and Ward officers sustained unanimously. On Monday the 1<sup>st</sup> inst. the Saints living here and those attending conference from abroad celebrated the seventy third birthday of Wilford Woodruff one of the Twelve Apostles, who has been living a good part of the past year with us. His kind

and fatherly counsel; his many wise and interesting discourses to us; his forbearance, encouragement, and appreciation of our struggles in this land have all secured to him the warmest friendship, and highest esteem of the Saints all through this land. On Tuesday the 2<sup>nd</sup>, in the evening, the authorities of our temporal or financial company were nominated and sustained by a few brethren and today the whole ward in meeting sustained them, as follows: Lot Smith—president and business agent, L.M. Savage vice-president, F.G. Neilson Secretary, J.H. James Treasurer and Lot Smith, L.M. Savage, John Bloomfield and Hyrum Judd appraising committee. On Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> Nora started to visit her folks at Woodruff. On Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> Bros. Woodruff and Smith started to Utah.

April 11<sup>th</sup>. A short time ago I received a letter from My Father of Toquerville stating that on the 29<sup>th</sup> of January 1880 at 1 ½ o'clock A.M. at his house in Toquerville, Utah. Marantha gave birth to a son afterward she called him Franky Elmer. So she now has three children with her. On the 24<sup>th</sup> of March I and Bro Joe James started to attend the Quarterly Conference at Snowflake. We returned home on the 31<sup>st</sup>, Nora came home with us. While I was absent to Snowflake Bro. Lot Smith returned from St. George having left Bro. W. Woodruff there in good health and spirits. He reports a disastrous winter upon stock and a scarcity of provisions in some settlements.

Sunset, Apache County, A.T. April 25<sup>th</sup> 1880. On Monday 19<sup>th</sup> April Nora commenced school in this place with about 50 pupils, having been requested to do so by the Trustees of Sunset District. The following is her genealogy as near as we can get it now: Lydia Leonora Savage; father's name—Lorenzo H Hatch; mother's name, Catherine Karren. Born 26<sup>th</sup> September 1860 at Lehi, Utah Co Utah Territory by James Packer. Confirmed at same place, March 4<sup>th</sup> 1869 by William Woodard. Re-baptized at Woodruff Apache Co. A. T. on the \_\_\_\_\_ by L.H. Hatch. Reconfirmed at same place on the \_\_\_\_\_ by Thos. L. Greer. Married December 24<sup>th</sup> 1879.

Patriarchal blessing of Lydia Leonorah Hatch Daughter of Lorenzo Hill and Catherine Hatch. Born Sept. 26<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1860 in the town of Lehi Utah Co. U.T. Lydia Leornorah, I lay my hands upon you head by the Authority Patriarchal and Father's Blessing. I say unto you that you shall be blessed because of your kindness and forbearance with your brothers and sisters. They shall have great love and respect for you, and will defend you against all of your adversaries. You shall be honorable and great in your father's house. You shall live to be a woman and raise up a numerous posterity: and your husband shall be mighty in the midst of the people of God in preaching the Gospel, and gathering the house of Israel from the four corners of the earth. For this purpose has the Priesthood been given, that salvation might come unto all the children of men. Therefore, honor this Priesthood, and through it you shall be honored; for behold I say unto you that the pride and the greatness of men shall pass away, for it is nothing in the sight of God. It shows forth the weakness of the children of men; nevertheless, thou shalt seek to imitate the best among the people of God. You shall have wisdom and riches in great abundance. Thou wilt not be called to pass through as much poverty as many of your ancestors; for many of them were poor and wretched;

therefore thou shalt be good unto the poor and the needy. Thou shalt labor in connection with your brothers and sisters in your father's house to bring to pass a great redemption for the dead. Thou art called upon and for this purpose thou hast come forth in this last dispensation to do and perform a work which has been preserved for the noble and reserved spirits of the last days; and has been by the faith of your father that you were permitted to remain in the Spirit World until the fullness of the Gospel, with all its keys and power was restored to the earth, which authority was conferred by the administration of angels, by Moroni and John the Baptist, Peter, James and John unto His Servant Joseph Smith, whom the wicked hath slain. Behold I say unto you this Power has been committed unto Brigham Young and his Brethren and never shall be taken from the earth again, but shall bring to pass the fullness of the redemption of all flesh. Therefore thou art blessed, for thou art called to take a part in this great Latter-day work. Pray unto God, therefore night and morning: seek unto him in secret places and you shall be heard and answered: and every blessing that you seek while under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, shall be bestowed upon you. You cannot comprehend these things now but behold I say unto you they shall be verified in word and in power in your day and generation. You shall teach your offspring concerning the foundation of this great work; how the Saints came up through poverty and affliction; that they may be fully posted, that they maybe mighty in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ upon the earth. For behold he is a great Redeemer that all the Prophets prophesied of and in his name all blessings are bestowed upon the children on men. Thou shalt live to see great distress, when the wicked shall be overthrown; for all that fight against Gad shall be destroyed. Thou shalt be exalted and reign with the first in the Great Millennium, even a thousand years. No good thing shall be withheld from thee. For thou art an heir in connection with thy husband and shall receive a fullness of the Priesthood in connection with him in the House of the Lord, by which you shall be brought up, with all your fathers house to enjoy a fullness in the Celestial Kingdom. I seal all these blessings upon you. And to come forth in the first Resurrection, clothed upon with immortality and eternal lives—Amen.” Given in Franklin City Oneida County Idaho Territory Jan 4<sup>th</sup> 1874 by L.H. Hatch----Patriarch.

May 14<sup>th</sup> 1880. A short time ago I received a letter from my father at Toquerville stating that on the 10<sup>th</sup> of April, Marintha and children left his house and set out for the home of her kindred at Coalville:-they have thrown out inducements which caused her to go. On the 10<sup>th</sup> inst. a wicked and cowardly murder was committed about 37 miles up the river from this place. I and some of the brethren from St. Joseph rode almost steady day and night for 40 hours in search of the murder but our endeavors were all without success.

June 4<sup>th</sup> 1880. Yesterday I baptized 5 of the children of this place—they having just arrived at the age of 8 years.

July 24<sup>th</sup> 1880. Today being the 33<sup>rd</sup> Anniversary of the entrance of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley was appropriately celebrated by the Sunday Schools and citizens of Sunset and Brigham City. The Stake Supt. Of Sunday Schools requested has requested me to act as Secretary for the Sunday Schools of the stake. On the 16 of July, Nora

completed her first-quarter in day school here. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> she started in the company with her brother to visit her mother at Woodruff.

September 30<sup>th</sup> 1880. On the 26<sup>th</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup> of the month our first killing frost occurred here, for this Autumn, Materially injuring cane corn etc. This has been a very backward cold and unfavorable season throughout. As a result our crops are very light.

Sunset, Sept. 30<sup>th</sup> 1880. On the 28<sup>th</sup> inst. Apostles Erastus Snow and Brigham Young with a few other brethren from Utah arrived at this place held meetings here on the 29<sup>th</sup> and at B. City (Brigham City) in the evening. They encouraged us and counseled with much kindness and earnestness for our good. Especially Bro. Young urged the people to persist in their efforts at Uniting, in spite of reverses. Bro. Snow urged upon the people of this section to perform much of the work upon the R.R. in order to keep out the vicious.

Sunset, October 24<sup>th</sup> 1880. The papers from Salt Lake bring us intelligence of the proceeding of the General Conference of the Church convened at that place on the 6<sup>th</sup> inst. John Taylor, who has virtually been the head of the Church since the death of President B. Young three years ago, being the President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, was sustained by the Conference as President, Prophet, Seer, Revelator etc of the Church of Jesus Christ throughout the world, with George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as Counselors. In this place we have just gathered the corn crop. Our entire farm has yielded poorly this season. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> inst. the people, in a school meeting voted me into the position of School Teacher for the day school.

Sunset, Dec. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1880. On the 27<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> inst. we held our regular Quarterly Conference at this place having a good time without any jar or discord. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of last month (Nov.) I commenced school with about 50 pupils. On the 27<sup>th</sup> I passed an examination for School Teacher, before Probate Judge, J.N. Smith getting a First Grade certificate. On Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> of Nov. 1880 my wife Nora gave birth to a fine girl. Her father L.M. Savage blessed her with the name of Catherine Leonora Dec. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1880.

Sunset, Jan. 6<sup>th</sup> 1881. Today in Fast meeting, our little daughter was blessed with the name of Catherine Leonora Savage by her Father Levi M. Savage.

Sunset Apache Co. Arizona July 4<sup>th</sup> 1881. Nearly six months have pass away since my last entry in this record. One reason for this neglect being that on the 1<sup>st</sup> of January I commenced to keep a very brief daily journal from which I will make some extracts in this record as follows; I have been Teacher in the Sunday School in this place for 3 or 4 years and as Bishop of the Ward in compliance with the counsel of the authorities I administered the Sacrament to the Sunday School for the commencement of this practice in Sunset. We also objected to those partaking of the sacrament of the Sunday school who use tobacco. Our young men's mutual improvement Assn. met through the winter. The most prominent part that I took in it was the delivery of a course of lectures on Physiology from "Steel's 14 weeks &c". As a ward we kept up during the winter Fast day meetings, Sunday meeting evening meetings twice per week. I also

attended Elders Quorum and have also commenced at attend High Priest's Quorum. Ward Teachers are quite prompt in their labors and we hold our Teacher's meetings once each month. Last fall Bro. Hiram Judd who had been acting as 2<sup>nd</sup> Counselor to me, moved away. On the 27<sup>th</sup> of February 1881 Bro. J.H. James was set apart to act in Bro. Judd's place. This was done in Quarterly Conference for the Stake of Zion, which conference we hold once in three months. On the 7<sup>th</sup> of March I was set apart to act as Sunday School Teacher, a good number of others were also set apart.

On the 7<sup>th</sup> of May. I closed a six months term of school. 74 pupils enrolled. On 3<sup>rd</sup> of June I started in company with Prest. Lot Smith and others on a trip to Tonto Basin about 100 miles from here. At Pine Creek in Tonto Basin a branch organization was effected. After a pleasant trip we returned home on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of June I started to attend Quarterly Conference at Snowflake with Bros. J. Bloomfield, J.H. James and others. Apostles E. Snow and B. Young, were among the Speakers. Among the business transacted was the starting of a Cooperative Whole Sale Store to be kept at Holbrook. Subsequently I was notified that my name was proposed for a Director of the Store. On the 29<sup>th</sup> I returned home, bringing Nora and baby who are in good health. July 6<sup>th</sup>, on the 4<sup>th</sup> an infant, Marion Benjamin Black son of one Bro. Black of Bush Valley died and we buried him on the 5<sup>th</sup> in our little graveyard. Erastus Snow preached the funeral sermon.

Friday January 6<sup>th</sup> 1882. It being about 6 months since I wrote in this record, it now seems that I should write a little more. General good health prevails among us. One death occurred last August that of the infant son of Marias Porter. Not long ago Prest. Lot Smith accidentally became entangled in the horsepower of a threshing machine, one leg and foot was frightfully mangled. The past season has been one of poor crops; we have scarcely raised our bread. High waters carried away both bridge and dam; but we have mostly rebuilt same. Some dissatisfaction has shown itself here, several families have withdrawn from us and others are not content. Our numbers are gradually decreasing and it seems that the kind of United Order that we have here is not very popular; neither with the people living here nor those who know us. Though Apostles E. Snow and B. Young whom we have had with us considerable encourage us to press onward, though they recommend some changes. Many of the former citizens of Brigham City having moved away, those remaining were attached to the Sunset Ward last fall be E. Snow. This increases my labors somewhat. I labored on the farm last summer until Sept. 5<sup>th</sup> when I commenced another four-months term of School, which I finished; and on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of the present month I commenced another term of three months. I have 58 pupils enrolled. During the last fall the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad has been finished to Winslow a Station about three miles from this place. A telegraph line also accompanies the R.R. Little did we think of all this five years ago when we settled in the isolated desert.

During the fall there has been considerable trouble with the Apache Indians, off from one to three hundred miles south of this place: mostly between them and U.S. troops. Our people have suffered but little. The Moquis and Navajos in this section of

country are real friendly with us coming here to trade and visit; and treating our Brethren who go among them with the greatest kindness.

Sunset, Saturday, September 2<sup>nd</sup> 1882. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of last January by invitation of Apostle B. Young, I started with him on a trip to Gila in Southern Arizona. But in consequence of bad weather and deep snow we only went to Bro. Ellsworth's place about 100 miles from here, then we abandoned the trip and I returned home on the 20<sup>th</sup> of January. On the 7<sup>th</sup> of last April I finished another quarter of Day School, a great part of the time this summer I have spent away from home. About one month, Nora and Katie were with me. We put in a little crop at a place I call Mayland about 15 miles south of the Tannery in the mountains. I and Bro. J.H. James spent about another month making and improving claims of Salt Slough Creek which place I call the Valley of Ajalon some 45 miles south of this place in the mountains. We hold regular quarterly Conferences in this Stake at the last of which I was appointed to act as a Home Missionary as well as sustained as Bishop of Sunset Ward and President of the Priests Quorum. A.L. Rogers was set apart to act as first Counselor to me in the Bishopric in place of Bro. John Bloomfield, removed to Savoia N.M.

The Statistical Report shows "60 members removed from this place during the last summer": some called and some move away, being dissatisfied. We only number about 15 families or 105 persons now. Our health is good, little ill feelings and no quarreling in the Ward to speak of. Crops poor and light. Our relations with the Indians pleasant and agreeable. All kinds of stock do well and are the sources of quite a revenue to us. The Gentiles bother us but little here, though at Winslow 3 miles distant upon the R.R. there is a wicked and corrupt town. U.S. troops have considerable trouble with the Apache Indians south of this place. These Indians I believe are considerably oppressed and ill-treated by bad officials and troops upon the Reservation, and when they flee from the confinement to the mountains they are followed, punished, some killed and the rest forced back to the reservation.

Congress, during this year, has distinguished itself for bigotry and hypocrisy by passing partisan and oppressive measures avowedly to abolish polygamy in Utah, but I think really to gain popularity and forward political schemes to gain office and money. Many, very many of this nation are about ripe in iniquity.

Sunset, February 5<sup>th</sup> 1883. During the latter part of last Sept. I and Bro. Call put in some winter wheat at Ajalon. After returning I went to Snowflake and attended the Quarterly Conference of the Eastern Arizona Stake, it continued three days.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of October 1882 Nora gave birth to a daughter weighing 10 pounds. On the 16<sup>th</sup> of same month I blessed her with the name of Adeline. On the 18<sup>th</sup> I received a Commission to act as First Lieutenant to Capt. Richards in the First Regiment of the Arizona Militia: signed by Governor Trittle on the 19<sup>th</sup>. I took the Oath of this office. In October President Taylor of the Church, received a revelation from the Lord concerning the filling up of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles and the Presidents of Seventies. A printed copy of this Revelation was sent to me and I find by reading it that it speaks very

plainly. It says “Thus sayeth the Lord.” We have not had much such plain talk for many years. On the 30<sup>th</sup> of Oct. I commenced another term of school. In Fast meeting on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of November 1882 Bro. C.A. Foster blessed our little daughter Adeline.

On the 21<sup>st</sup> of Dec. last myself and family started on a visit to Woodruff and Snowflake. I attended the Quarterly Conference at Taylor. Had a fine visit and spent the Holidays finely returned home on the 5<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1883. I occasionally speak to meetings in the adjacent settlements as home missionary. The papers bring direful reports of crime, and different calamities all over the world. In many parts of the United States there has been the coldest weather experienced this winter that has been known for many years. The mercury has stood in the Thermometer from 5 degrees to 35 degrees below zero. Many people have lately been burned in wrecked R.R. trains and burning buildings.

Woodruff, Apache Co. Arizona T. Tuesday January First, (1) 1884: Upon looking at my daily journal I find that I have neglected to record anything in this Record for nearly one year. 1883 has been quite an eventful year with me. On the 31<sup>st</sup> of March 1883 I closed another five-month term of school.

On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of May 1883 I gave notice that I wished to withdraw from the United Order Company of Sunset, which Order I joined about the middle of Dec. 1876 and have since—for about 6 ½ years—lived and labored there. Many good lessons of economy and humility have I learned there. For three or four years the soil at Sunset had been growing poorer and becoming less productive. This and the many little trials of the U.O. style of living had caused many to become dissatisfied and they had moved away until our numbers were reduced to about twelve families. Those Prest. Lot Smith with the rest of us, concluded to move entirely away from Sunset, and go into the mountains where we could farm without irrigating. But it was the intention to still hold the U.C. in tack. The Apostles visiting us endorsed this move. In view of this move, and not feeling satisfied with the progress we had made, in uniting the people, improving their morals and overcoming selfishness. I said I would rather live by myself and manage my own affairs. Accordingly I gave notice to withdraw, I moved to Woodruff and put in a small crop. This move was deemed sufficient cause for my removal from the offices of Bishop of Sunset, President of the Priests’ Quorum and Home Missionary. I resigned from being Post Master and settled my business affairs with the Company. Before taking these steps I told the President of the Stake of my desires and remarked that if it was his positive and direct counsel for me to remain with the U.O. Company I would do so but he would not thus counsel me.

During the summer of 1883 I spent nearly two months among the gentiles laboring for wages, at Flagstaff 100 miles west of this place. Their company is not pleasant for me. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of September I started to St. George with Hannah Adeline Hatch, Nora’s sister and on the 28<sup>th</sup> of September 1883 we were sealed over the Altar as husband and wife for Time and all Eternity. This occurred in the St. George Temple, David Cannon officiating. We visited my Father. He settled with me for the stock I turned over to him nearly four years before. We returned home to Woodruff here on the 18<sup>th</sup> of October. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of November 1883 I commenced to teach a school here in



Woodruff. On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of Dec. 1883 I passed an examination before the Board of Examiners for this County at which I received teachers certificate authorizing me to teach in the public schools for the period of four years.

We have entered upon a new year (1884) in peace and reasonable prosperity. The Saints in this part of the Country are generally doing tolerably well in gathering around them the comforts of life. They are moderately faithful to their religion. I think the same of the Saints in Utah. The Authorities call upon us long and earnestly to repent and do better.

They are requiring more righteous lives of the Saints and say that very soon a distinction line will be drawn between the faithful and the unfaithful. Our enemies are becoming more and more enraged at us all over the nation. They mob and murder our Elders and legislate against this people and in every possible manner strive to annoy and injure us. Laminates are peaceable. Some are being baptized.

A BLESSING GIVEN BY PATRIARCH L.H. HATCH UPON THE HEAD OF HANNAH ADELINE HATCH, DAUGHTER OF L.H. HATCH AND CATHERINE KARREN. BORN 24<sup>th</sup> MARCH 1867 AT FRANKLIN ONEIDA CO. IDAHO.

Adeline, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, I lay my hands upon thy head as your earthly Parent, and by my Patriarch Calling, seal upon thy head a Father's Blessing.

I say unto thee, thou art, but a child, yet, for a wise purpose you have been permitted to be born, upon the Earth through goodly parentage.

It has been revealed that a righteous seed might be continued upon the Earth. Through it cometh exaltation. All that fight against it will not be amounted worthy to stand. Call upon the Lord while thou art in thy Youth. Ask and you shall receive: and the Holy Ghost shall direct you. You shall understand the mind and will of the Lord, thy God. Your Calling shall be to labor in connection with your sisters and your Father's House, for the enlightenment of the Laminates: to instruct them in relation to their fathers. You shall behold them when the Power of God shall be poured out upon them: when the wicked shall flee from their presence. They shall go through and tread down the wicked.

They that have shed the blood of the Prophets shall be cut off: none but the righteous shall be able to stand. I pray for thee in the name of Jesus Christ, that thy life might be preserved, to grow up to become a mother in Israel.

Your guardian Angel hath charge concerning you to watch over you, all the days of your life. I seal you up, my child, against the power of the destroyer. They that would defile you shall be cursed, and you shall be preserved from their hands. You shall have an inheritance in the Centre-Stake of Zion and associate with most honorable women in the midst of the Saints. I seal you up to come forth in the morning of the first Resurrection to reign with your kindred and friends in the Celestial Kingdom; for thou art

a daughter of Joseph through the loins of Ephraim, and thou shalt have a fullness of Glory, I seal these blessings upon thee by the Power of the Holy Priesthood; Amen.”

Recorded in Book A. pages 173 & 174 of the \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ by William Woodward---Recorder.

A Blessing given by William McBride, Patriarch, upon the head of Hannah A. Hatch, daughter of Lorenzo H. Hatch and Catherine Karren, Born at Franklin, Idaho March 24<sup>th</sup> 1867.

“Sister Hannah, in the name of the Lord I place my hands upon thy head and by virtue of authority of the Holy Priesthood I seal upon thee a Patriarchal Blessing; and I confirm upon thee all thy former blessings. I seal upon thee the blessing of health and of strength, of life and of wisdom and understanding, that thou mayest know how to take care of thy body; that thy life may be prolonged; for the Lord has a great work for thee to do, in the Redemption of Zion and the restoration of the daughter of Israel, and of thy Father’s House, for many generations back for thou art one of the daughters of Joseph who was sold into Egypt; and thy lineage is so closely connected with that of Manassas that it cannot be made perfect without thee; and thou shalt yet perform a great work among them, in teaching them the fullness of the Everlasting Gospel and administering ordinances in the Temple, unto them, in languages that thou dost not now understand. They will look upon thee as their Savior; and thou wilt teach them the ways of the Lord, and learn them to walk in his paths, and administer ordinances to their living and to their dead. Messengers shall meet thee in the Temple of the Lord, to tell thee what to do and who for. By obedience to the new and Everlasting Covenant, the Blessings of the Heavens are thine. The blessings of the earth beneath shall not be withheld from thee. Thy Companion shall be true and faithful, and will secure unto thee and unto thy children, relatives and friends an everlasting inheritance and a crown of eternal lives, and a part in the Morning of the First Resurrection with all that are near and dear to thee for I seal the words of this blessing upon thee in the name of Jesus:-Amen.”

Given at Woodruff, Apache Co. A.T. March 4<sup>th</sup> 1883

La Ascencion, State of Chihuahua, Mexico, July 24<sup>th</sup> 1885. Since writing my last in this record, many strange things have happened. Persecution by our enemies has grown more and more fierce. Many of our Brethren are lying in jail in Arizona, Utah, Idaho, and Michigan for practicing Polygamy and living with more than one woman at a time. Thus a great howl is set up in the name of Morality against the Latter-day Saints while filth and corruption stalks abroad unnoticed all over the world. During the fall of 1884 I took a school at Taylor in Apache Co. Arizona. But soon received a summons to appear in St. Johns to answer to a charge of Polygamy. As there seemed to be such a determination to convict with or without evidence: and the Authorities of our Church counseling the brethren to avoid arrest. I quit school and kept secluded for a time, but did not go to St. John. It was thought best for those who were in danger to go to Mexico to live for a time. So on the 8<sup>th</sup> of February 1885 I left Woodruff with Nora, Adeline and our two little girls, joining others on the trip. We arrived at this place on the 8<sup>th</sup> of March

last. We have since lived here in tents and wagons—renting land of the Mexicans and being bothered a great deal in trying to buy land upon which to settle. The Governor once ordered us out of this State upon bad reports that he had heard of us but afterwards revoked the order. We have paid a high duty and the present out look is not flattering: although the Lord is with us and we are blessed as much as we deserve.

While at Woodruff I labored a great deal upon the famous Dam there. Was set apart as Home Missionary and labored as such among the settlement of that Stake about a year. On the 17<sup>th</sup> of October 1884 Nora my wife gave birth to a daughter, whom I blessed on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of November giving her the name of Bianca.

On the 14<sup>th</sup> of November 1884 this child died and she was buried in the graveyard at Woodruff, Apache County, Arizona.

In camp near Ascencion, Chihuahua, Mexico, January 1<sup>st</sup> 1886, We still lie here—about 15 families with probably 40 other families in other parts of this State, anxiously waiting for a land purchase to be made upon which we can settle.

We are pilgrims in a strange land, among strangers, exposed to the heat of summer and the cold of winter. We camp in tents, wagons and “dug-outs” and for 10 months we have expected every mail to bring us tidings of the success of our brethren who are negotiating for land in this republic. We are harassed by horse thieves and the people, among whom we have come to dwell, seem to be almost a nation of thieves. Still we have peace, health, and many of the comforts of life. The Lord is still good to us.

Our brethren in the north are persecuted and punished for their religion—principally for Polygamy’s sake. The popular clamor of the entire nation: -from the President of the United States of the last appointed official seems to be against the Mormons. We refugees in this land have been blessed with the presence of Apostle George Teasdale for 8 or 9 months but other of the Apostles have given us an occasional visit, but very generally the people are left very much to themselves, and to their own judgment about their course of life.

About 6 o’clock on the morning of the 14<sup>th</sup> of December 1885, in Camp near, LaAscencion, Hannah Adeline Savage gave birth to a daughter. At the same place on Monday December 21<sup>st</sup> 1885 this child was blessed under the hands of L.M. Savage with the name of Alvenia Savage. She was again blessed at the same place and with the same, name in public meeting by Apostle Geo. Teasdale on the 25<sup>th</sup> of March 1886.

About 7 o’clock on the 25<sup>th</sup> of February 1886 Lydia Lenora Savage gave birth to a son. He was blessed by his father L.M. Savage on the 7<sup>th</sup> of March 1886 with the name of Levi Lorenzo Savage and he was again blessed at the same place in public meeting with the same name on the 6<sup>th</sup> of May 1886 by M.P. Mortenson.

In Camp near LaAscencion, Chihuahua, Mexico Sept. 19<sup>th</sup> 1886. At 3 o’clock this morning our little daughter Catherine Lenora died with diphtheria. We laid her away

as nicely as we could in the evening of the same day, in a lonely place among the Mosquit upon the Church purchase, she occupies the first grave in this place.

After camping about like gypsies for 1 ½ years at last we have just got word from Apostle E. Snow that the Church has bought a small tract of land and giving us permission to move on to it. Accordingly we have commenced work to make adobe houses for the winter. The spirit of persecution still rages in the north. Many of our brethren are in prison for Polygamy or unlawful (?) Cohabitation and they are constantly going. How long the Lord will suffer it to be so we are anxious to know. Some tremendous earthquakes have lately taken place in the United States, and the judgments of God will surely be poured out upon the wicked and the Saints are not free from them. Verily we live an eventful day and surprises of various kinds are taking place constantly.

Thieves continue to prey upon us in this land and we are not having a very good time.

Some letters of complaint about the business affairs of the Sunset United Order Company, having reached Prest. Taylor, and the President of that Company with quite a number of the members especially those complaining being in this land, it was laid upon the members of the Twelve Apostles in this land to investigate and report. So on the 9<sup>th</sup> of July 1886 and for several days afterward E. Snow, B. Young and Geo. Teasdale investigated the final settlement of the Sunset business. They laid some censure upon me as Bishop of Sunset and Vice President of that company, but said that Lot Smith, as President of the Company as well as President of the Stake, is responsible more than any other man. They appointed a committee to settle over again with each man.

February 26<sup>th</sup> 1887.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of last November I was set apart under the direction of Apostle George Teasdale to act as Secretary of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association of this Ward. On the 21<sup>st</sup> of this month I commenced to act in the Capacity of Ward Teacher having been previously

This little Ward consisting of about 15 families is now thoroughly organized and all seem to be doing their part. We are building and improving our lots or the lots that we occupy on the Church Purchase. We are not yet made acquainted with the terms upon which we must hold land and occupy this purchase, but we are told that a very light rent will be required of us to pay the interest upon the Church funds invested; and that all members living upon this land will be required to conduct themselves as Latter-day Saints.

May 8<sup>th</sup> 1887. About three o'clock P.M. of last Tuesday (3<sup>rd</sup> inst.) this settlement was thrown into quite an excitement by a severe shock of the earthquake. The vibration being east and west and continued about 3 minutes. Since that time at a few hours interval there have been felt slight shocks causing considerable alarm. Quite a number of our dwelling houses have been badly cracked, and we hear of considerable damage

elsewhere. This is the first earthquake that I ever felt. Our town is called Diez after the name of the present Ruler or President of Mexico.

Sept. 9<sup>th</sup> 1887: -At one o'clock this morning, my wife Hannah Adeline gave birth to a daughter at Diez; near La Ascencion Chihuahua Mexico. Of late I have received notice from the Sunset Committee stating that they have allowed me nearly \$1000.00 in various kinds of property yet to be drawn principally from the property held by Lot Smith, but most from other men.

Sept. 16<sup>th</sup>, I blessed Adeline's daughter, born on the 9<sup>th</sup> with the name of Louie May.

Nov. 11<sup>th</sup> 1887. On Friday the 28<sup>th</sup> of October last about 4 o'clock P.M. my wife Lydia Lenora gave birth to a son whom I blessed on the 6<sup>th</sup> of November with the name of Luther. All occurred in the settlement of Diez, Galliana County, Chihuahua Mexico.

January 7<sup>th</sup> 1888. On account of the child birth of Hannah Adeline, which occurred last Sept. the Mother, has had a long and sorrowful sick spell. For 4 months she has been confined to her bed enduring great distress. Today Jan 7<sup>th</sup> by her request she was re-baptized by George Barber and reconfirmed by M.P. Mortenson. She wished to be baptized for her health and felt better immediately after.

Last September my father, Levi Savage living at Toquerville Utah, was tried for unlawful cohabitation. He plead guilty but "had no promises to make" that he would henceforth comply with the law. For this reason he was sentenced to six months imprisonment and to pay a fine of \$300 this being the full extent of the law. He is nearly sixty-seven years old and is now serving out his sentence in the Utah penitentiary. Many of the brethren when upon trial are asked to promise to keep the law that is, desist from plural marriage and not counsel others to do so. Those that will make this promise generally get off with light punishments. A great many will make no such promises and are given the full penalty. I suppose hundreds if not thousands of our brethren are now in confinement for this offence (?). The wicked have decidedly the advantage and are punishing the brethren severely. They are also taking possession of what Church property they can find—it having been confiscated by Act of Congress.

Diez, Caton of Galliana, Chihuahua Mexico, February 2<sup>nd</sup> 1888. In Fast meeting today our little babes were blessed Louie May under the voice of W.D. Johnson and Luther under the voice of M.P. Mortenson.

Diaz, August 26<sup>th</sup> 1888. Poor Adeline is still lying and suffering, perfectly helpless in bed. The baptism for her health on the 7<sup>th</sup> of last January did not seem to affect any permanent relief. She was then baptized in the river, so the Elder officiating could "go down into the water." On the 9<sup>th</sup> of August 1888 we took her to the river and she was re-baptized and reconfirmed under the voice of George Barber (for her health) but still she lies and suffers. Her babe is nearly one year old. This sickness is very severe upon her and a very tedious drag upon the rest of us, especially upon Nora.

On the 21<sup>st</sup> of August 1888 we were called to part with our dear little son Luther—Nora's babe of nearly 10 months of age. A noble and intelligent little angel—it is torture to lay him away. He died from the effects of summer complaint, teething and affections of the lungs.

A few of us still remain here at Diaz. We are improving and trying to make homes. We meet with many difficulties. There are about 25 families here.

Persecution still rages in Utah U.S. against the Latter-day Saints. Many of our old and tried elders and leaders have died. The responsibility now devolves upon younger men. The Saints are chased and hunted, tried, fined and imprisoned. Still the work goes on. Temples are built and filled with workers.

Woodruff, Apache Co. Arizona Territory, U.S. November 7<sup>th</sup> 1892. Over four years have passed since I last wrote in the Record; for I have not had it with me since I left Diaz in Mexico until quite lately.

On account of poor Adeline's tedious sickness, she became very anxious to go to Utah, enter the Temple and undergo medical treatment. But as we had no good chance of getting money to bear R.R. expenses, so she applied to her Uncle Abraham Hatch and her Brother Hezekiah both of Utah for some assistance. Each to them kindly advanced to her a loan of \$50.00 so she would not rest contented without making an effort to enter the Temple. So later in the fall or winter of 1888 I with Adeline and her little daughter Alvenia left Diaz by wagon in company with some of our neighbors and started for Utah. I left my horses and cattle about 6 of the former and 70 or 80 of the latter, in charge of Elder C. Whiting. I also left my house, land, and water right in the charge of neighbors. Nora, her two children and Adeline's babe Louie May remaining at Diaz. Our journey to Deming N.M. by wagon occupied 4 days. Then we took train for Utah. We were upon the cars about 5 days before reaching Logan, Utah, our destination. This was a very tedious trip for us, as Adeline was helpless; I was obliged to carry her in my arms like a babe every time we changed cars or every time she was moved from one place to another, but we were blessed with a prosperous journey and arrived at Logan without accident.

Adeline's relatives were very kind and good to us. She entered the Temple and was baptized for her health several times this was repeated several times during the winter of 1888 and 1889. We spent the winter in Cache Valley. I worked a while in the Tithing Office at Franklin. Adeline was also under the care of Doctor Snow of Logan, but spring found her health but little improved and it appeared quite evident that we would not be able to return to Mexico for a long time so I sent for Nora and the remainder of the children to follow us to Cache Valley. They arrived at Logan in March 1889 all well. But we were helpless among our friends, to be sure, but we had no money or other available means; had no home, had left nearly every rag of bedding and clothing and articles for keeping house in Mexico. It certainly was a severe trial to my feelings to be thus placed in the hands of charity.

Early in March 1889 I met Apostle John W. Taylor in Logan. We had been together. I had worked with him at his father's sawmill some 18 years before. After telling him of my condition he advised me to put Adeline in the Desert Hospital at Salt Lake City, and to meet the expense thereof, he proffered to hire me to work for him, upon his farm, in Salt Lake Valley while Adeline should remain in the Hospital.

She remained there 8 weeks at \$10.00 per week, during which time I worked for Bro. Taylor, he paying the bill at the Hospital and boarding me for my labor. At the end of 8 weeks Adeline felt much better, she could sit up a little and even walk a few steps. She determined to leave the Hospital and go to her mother's house in Franklin, Cache Valley. We left in May and went to Franklin. I planted a patch of potatoes and then went to work at building for Bishop Pratt of Fairview. I continued to work with him until fall, Adeline remaining at Franklin and Nora at Hyde Park.

Nora gave birth, at Hyde Park, on June 12<sup>th</sup> 1889, to a son who was blessed at same place July 7<sup>th</sup> 1889 by Bishop Dames with the name of Parley Savage.

In September of the fall of 1889 I entered the employ of Thatcher Bros. of Logan as Supt. of their gristmill, at \$50.00 per month expecting to remain there during the winter; but only remained there until the latter part of November, having been called to take charge of the Snowflake Stake Academy in Apache Co. Arizona. I with Nora and her children left Logan Nov. 28<sup>th</sup> 1889 by train and arrived at Snowflake Dec. 4<sup>th</sup> and on the 9<sup>th</sup> of the same month commenced my labors in the academy as Principal. I was afterwards called into the High Council of the Snowflake Stake of Zion as a member and also called to act as Home Missionary in the Stake.

During the winter of 1889-90 I continued in the Academy: but the summer of 1890 I spent at Holbrook, 35 miles north of Snowflake, as book-keeper in the Cooperative store. But in the spring of 1890 Adeline with her two children arrived from Franklin, very poorly in health but able to walk about a little.

In October 1890 I commenced my labors again in the Academy; and again in the summer 1891 I kept books for the co-op store at Holbrook.

On the 16<sup>th</sup> of October 1890 our daughter Adeline, being 8 years old was baptized at Snowflake by L.M. Savage at the same place and on the same day she was confirmed by Ninian Miller.

On the 10<sup>th</sup> of July 1891, at 3 o'clock A.M. Hannah Adeline gave birth at Snowflake, to a fine strong female infant, whom we named Ruth Naomi. She was blessed by L.M. Savage Aug. 16<sup>th</sup> 1891.

While the mother was lying sick in the hospital at Salt Lake City, apparently in a condition to never again bear a child, she was administered to and blessed by a good old brother Patriarch by the name of George Brimhall. He promised to her health and a child

and he named the child before birth, Ruth Naomi and we regard this beautiful little daughter of Heaven as a child of promise and a miraculous gift from the Lord.

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of October 1891 I was set apart by Apostle John Henry Smith to officiate as Bishop in Woodruff Ward in the Snowflake Stake of Zion.

My family moved down to Woodruff in the Autumn of '91 and about the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 1892, I quit the store and commenced to work upon the famous Woodruff Dam; I put in a little crop and worked very hard all summer raising a moderate little crop. But we are in very close circumstances only can we obtain the most needful necessities. This is a poor hard country, and it requires a vast amount of labor to live.

I have had some correspondence with my first wife Marantha; but we cannot be reconciled. I have sent her some money; but am not able to do much. She feels so bitter that I have not made any attempt to see either her or my 3 children, since they left Sunset 13 years ago. She still lives at Coalville with her relatives.

This is certainly a day of tremendous occurrences. Wonderful changes among this people are constantly taking place. I cannot think of writing a history of these eventful times but I am preserving the papers published at Salt Lake City, called the "Juvenile Instructor" and "The Desert News" for the perusal of my posterity. These newspapers give a true history of the times and I earnestly entreat all students to read them.

On Dec. 21<sup>st</sup> 1892 Lydia Jane, daughter of L.M. and Lydia Lenora Savage was born about 4 o'clock P.M. Blessed by her father Jan. 1<sup>st</sup> 1893.

July 4<sup>th</sup> 1893. Since writing six months ago nothing uncommon has happened in my family. Poor Adeline still remains very poorly in health. She is confined to her bed a great deal of the time.

I am farming; but the heavy irrigation expense makes a great deal of labor in order to obtain but little returns. The long continued drought is extremely hard of stock. Thousands of cattle starve to death on the range and the watering places are loaded down with head cattle and horses.

In the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, the all important events of this year and even of the last forty years is the finishing and dedication of the Great Temple in Salt Lake City, Utah; which occurred April 6<sup>th</sup> 1893 just 40 years from the time the corner stone was laid by Brigham Young. Many people from these parts attended. They report a glorious time.

Lydia Jane Savage, Nora's babe was blessed in fast meeting September 7<sup>th</sup> 1893 by Hans Guldbrandsen.



I am working very hard again this season. My wheat crop is almost a failure but I have some fine corn, beans, squash, etc; and we are having an abundance of melons. It does my very soul good to see my little ones devour the good ripe melons. I'm having some trouble with members of this ward in the discharge of my duty as Bishop. We lately held our Quarterly Stake Conference at St. Joseph Ward. I was there sustained as Stake Recorder, for the Snowflake Stake—having been previously appointed by Prest. Jesse N. Smith. This gives me considerable more writing to do and also adds vastly to my responsibility, as well as labor in the custody of records etc.

Everybody complains of hard times—all over the country—money scarce—business failures, and a general panic prevails.

Summer rains are helping the range in these parts. The stock that survived the dreadful drought are now doing well.

In these parts good health and moderate prosperity prevail—except money matters.

Occasional letters from Marintha continue to remind me that she feels very hostile toward me: making demands upon me for money, which I cannot comply with. Her stubbornness and lack of humility are the cause of vast sorrow and anguish to my soul. It is nearly 14 years since I saw her and my three dear children with her and one—Franky—I have never seen. I feel that a visit to her, while she feels as she does would be the source of greater sorrow than joy to me. Hence I stay away.

Woodruff, Apache Co. Arizona, December 14<sup>th</sup> 1893. Today Alvenia Savage was baptized by myself, her father, she being just eight years old. She was confirmed by her grandfather L.H. Hatch.

Woodruff, March 1<sup>st</sup> 1894. Today I baptized our little boy Levi Lorenzo Savage and Geo. Bela Gardner confirmed him.

We have had a dry cold winter. Last fall I sowed a little wheat wishing for enough wet to bring it up, but I hoped in vain. So today I have been irrigating it to make it sprout. The Church Authorities have offered up the privilege of acquiring title form the Church purchase of the lands we occupied by laboring upon the Dam. This is a matter of great satisfaction for us. I have spent about 6 weeks on the tithing accounts this winter as Stake Tithing Clerk. It seems to be a very severe task for me to arrange the reports satisfactorily.

Elder Andrew Jensen—traveling Historian of our Church has just finished a visit of this Stake of about two weeks duration. He urges us to be more strict in keeping our records.

Poor Adeline is still very poorly in health—of late she keeps her bed nearly all the time. At present we are keeping a hired girl at \$2.00 per week.

Woodruff, May 4<sup>th</sup> 1894. At one forty five (1-45) this morning, May 4<sup>th</sup> 1894 Hannah Adeline, my wife gave birth to a son, during the same day he was blessed with the name of Joseph Moroni Savage, by Lorenzo H. Hatch.

I have been laboring most of April past upon a rock house which I feel that we are sadly in need of. But have only now got the two cellar rooms walled 6 ½ feet high and about 3 feet one half way round on the next two rooms.

Have lately received very affectionate letters from Aunt Annie E. Collins in Michigan. She greatly wished to live to be baptized. I am trying to get in a good corn crop.

July 19<sup>th</sup> 1894. Today I solemnized the marriage of Henry Coplan and Mary E. Lillywhite, as a minister of the Gospel under the laws of Arizona. The first duty of that kind for me.

We have had a long time of very windy weather. Showers now beginning to come. Crops look tolerable good.

August 20<sup>th</sup> 1894. Today we began moving into the house I have been building. It is in an unfinished condition and living in it is something like camping out, but I like to live in my own cabin.

In Fast meeting Sept. 6<sup>th</sup> 1894, Joseph Moroni Savage was blessed by Lorenzo H Hatch.

Woodruff, January 1<sup>st</sup> 1895. As a settlement we are having a good time during these holidays.

Letters from my father at Toquerville let us know of usual health and prosperity there.

Letters from Aunt Annie Collins in Michigan give us information that she is anxious to have the privilege of being baptized. She sadly mourns over the loss by death of her two daughters two or three years ago.

We are having a very mild winter. Usual health and prosperity are ours as a family: although Adeline's health is still poor.

As a family we enjoy great happiness—our beautiful and intelligent children think very much of each other and take great pleasure in their innocent Sports.

Marintha seems still to feel very hostile; but her daughter Martha Jane writes me occasionally. They still live at Coalville, Utah

I have put in 8 acres of wheat this winter—a big crop for me. Last fall I only harvested 40 bushels of wheat and probably 100 bushels of corn. It requires a vast amount of labor to produce anything from the soil here. For a little community we have a very heavy task in the shape of keeping up our big dam in the Little Colorado River in order to supply our land with water for crops, as artificial irrigation is necessary.

Our little daughter Alvenia Savage wrote a composition to the Juvenile Instructor when she was about 8 ½ years old, which took the second prize for her. We are, for this mark of ability still more proud of her.

In fulfillment of prophecy by Wilford Woodruff, since the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple on the 6<sup>th</sup> of April 1893, the Saints have been gaining influence and fame in nearly all parts of the Christian World. There has been a wonderful change of sentiment in this nation toward us during the last few years. Prosecution on the marriage question are almost out of date and a thing of the past while Mormons are respected and their counsel sought after. Thus the God that we serve is fighting our battles. But the world is full of calamity and destruction, and these judgments seem to increase greatly every year.

Woodruff, January 6<sup>th</sup> 1895. Today we held our Semi-annual Conference had a good time. Elder P.J. Christofferson was sustained as 2<sup>nd</sup> Counselor to me in the Bishopric in place of Hans Guldbrandsen who died last June.

Woodruff, January 11<sup>th</sup> 1895. Today I am 44 years old. This evening my Counselors with their families and quite a company of other neighbors came suddenly into our house surprising me greatly with their kind wishes, picnic and pleasant exercises. This is the first mark of respect of this kind that was ever given to me.

Woodruff, Navajo Co. Arizona June 30<sup>th</sup> 1895. Today this Ward held our Semi-annual Ward Conference. Had a good time with the Stake Presidency. We have had a very cold windy spring some of our crops look well, others poor. I am farming about 20 acres this summer.

Adeline and Nora both have poor health the rest of us are moderately well most of the time.

Our county has been divided this western part of old Apache County is called Navajo County.

Letters from Toquerville states that all Fathers' family are well, but the old folks are so aged that they can do but very little work.

Woodruff, Navajo Co. Arizona August 5<sup>th</sup> 1895. Today I was legally appointed administrator of Hans Guldbrandsen's Estate by our probate Judge of Holbrook. I had been requested to act in this capacity by Bro. Guldbrandsen just previous to his death, which occurred June 26<sup>th</sup> 1894. He was my 2<sup>nd</sup> Counselor in the Bishopric of this ward,

which position is now filled by P.J. Christofferson, set apart to this position January 6<sup>th</sup> 1895.

I was required to give a bond upon the above appointment of \$1400.00 the first bond I ever signed.

Have just harvested my wheat, rather a light crop. Our health generally good for us. Moderately prosperous.

Woodruff, Sept. 9<sup>th</sup> 1895. Today I baptized and confirmed our little daughter Louie May Savage, she being eight years old.

Sept. 13<sup>th</sup> 1895. Just threshed 120 bushels of wheat, thank the Lord for this blessing, other crops look moderately good. The health of my family is about as it has been for a long time, some of the children poorly. Adeline very weakly. Nora going down in strength, the rest of us all right.

In this new County of Navajo the taxes are .03 10/100 this year—high enough. I am notified that my tax is \$31.00.

November 29<sup>th</sup> 1895. The heaviest snow storm known for many years and some of the coldest, freezing weather has prevailed during the last ten days, there was probably about 20 inches of snow fell.

I have just returned from attending our Quarterly Conference at Snowflake where we were blessed with instructions from Apostle F.M. Lyman and Elder Edward Stevenson of Utah. Brother Lyman was particularly anxious that proper records be kept of all official acts in each ward, and proper minutes of meetings as well as a short history of each ward.

At the conference my second Counselor in the Bishopric of Woodruff Ward P.J. Christofferson was taken and put into the High Council.

My family are still poorly in health especially Adeline and Nora.

While at our late conference I had the privilege of looking over a list of ordinations belonging to Apostle Lyman and showing the line upon which I can trace my Priesthood back to the head: viz. \_\_\_\_\_ as recorded on page 35 of this record I was ordained to be a High Priest by Erastus Snow on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of September 1878: Brother Lyman's list says that Erastus Snow was ordained (to the Apostleship) by Brigham Young, Brigham Young was ordained by the Three Witnesses to the Book of Mormon, they were ordained by Joseph Smith and Joseph Smith was ordained by Peter, James and John.

November 30<sup>th</sup> 1895: This evening I performed a marriage ceremony for John D. Dewitt and Carolina A. Webb under the Laws of Arizona, as a minister of the Gospel.

Thursday December 5<sup>th</sup> 1895. We failed to hold Fast meeting today partly for want of wood, the weather being very cold.

Monday Dec. 9<sup>th</sup> 1895. Tonight the Woodruff Irrigation Company elected me as one of their Directors; and the Directors in turn appointed me as President. This is the second term for me as I have served since September last, in this Capacity.

Sunday Dec. 15<sup>th</sup> 1895. Apostle Brigham Young from Salt Lake City occupied most of the time in meeting. In the evening he came to my house took supper and then administered to and blessed Adeline and Nora for their health. He also anointed and blessed little Louie May Savage for the strengthening of her eyes: for they have been turned cross-eyed since a severe spell of sickness, which she had a few weeks ago.

On Sunday the 29<sup>th</sup> of Dec. 1895. Patriarch L.H. Hatch came to my house and gave the following blessing:

A Blessing, by Lorenzo Hill Hatch, Patriarch upon the head of Levi Lorenzo Savage, son of Levi M. Savage and Lydia Leonora Hatch born at Diaz, Chihuahua, Mexico, February 25<sup>th</sup> 1886:

Lorenzo, in the name of Jesus Christ, of Nazareth, I have laid my hands upon your head, and by the authority of the Holy Priesthood I seal upon you a Patriarchal blessing and I pray that you may be preserved upon the earth to become a man of usefulness; that you may accomplish the mission where unto you have been appointed to labor in connection with your father's house and to bear this name that you may become mighty in word and deed.

I seal every blessing upon your head requisite to your lineage, which is of the house of Joseph and of Ephraim. Therefore you are entitled to all the blessings of Abraham Isaac and Jacob. I pray that you may be guided by the Spirit of inspiration; that you may ever be prayerful and humble, that you may be a representative of your father's and of your mother's house, and to honor the names of your progenitors; that you may become fully acquainted with all their history, and be able to trace their genealogy and assist in redeeming many of your departed dead that you may become a Savior upon Mt. Zion, a man of much learning, clothed upon with great executive ability, Strong and determined in the principles of honesty and integrity to promote righteousness in the earth; that you may be able to preach the fullness of the Gospel, and to bear testimony with words of soberness unto the convincing of many of the honest in heart; and I bless you that you may be strengthened in your body, that you may become a strong and useful man; that you may help in the redemption of Zion; in helping to build temples and to officiate therein. I bless you that you may be good to the aged; that you may have an abundance of means to assist the widows and the fatherless. I bless you also that you may become a father in Israel raise up a numerous posterity; and live upon the earth until the wicked shall be put off and witness the coming of our Lord and Savior, and able to abide the day of His Glorious Coming.

These blessings I seal upon your head that you may attain unto a crown of eternal life all to be given unto you through your faithfulness, in hearkening unto the counsels of your father and mother and those who preside in Zion.

I seal my name upon this my grandson, by virtue and authority on my Holy Priesthood, that he may realize all these blessings with every blessing that would be for his good, in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

L.M. Savage—Scribe.

The following blessing was given at Hyde Park, Cache Co. Utah April 22<sup>nd</sup> 1889.

“A blessing by Lorenzo Hill Hatch, Patriarch; upon the head of Adeline Savage; daughter of Levi M. Savage and Lydia Lenora Hatch born at Sunset, Apache Co. Arizona, October 8<sup>th</sup> 1882:

My dear Grand-daughter Adeline: In the name of Jesus Christ your Redeemer, I place my hands upon your head and seal upon you the blessings of life and health; that your body and mind may be made strong, that your judgment may become very good, that you may grow unto womanhood and fill the measure of your days, becoming a mother in Israel, to enjoy the gifts and blessings of the new and everlasting covenant; that you may be an honor and credit unto your father and mother for their sacrifices have been very great, as pioneers, traveling among the Children of Lehi.

It will be your lot to continue in the great labor that you may have great joy and pleasure in your day and generation. I commit you to the care and protection of your Heavenly Father and your guardian angels; rebuking the power of the destroyer, that you may not be suffered to stray from the path of virtue and rectitude; and as an heir through your lineage which is of Ephraim, I seal upon you the blessing of the new and everlasting covenant, that you might labor for the redemption of your departed dead; for the Lord designs, through my posterity that my name might be perpetuated through all generations, I therefore claim these blessings for you and seal them upon your head by the power of my Patriarchal Calling and in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Woodruff, Arizona June 25<sup>th</sup> 1893. A Patriarchal Blessing by Lorenzo Hill Hatch Patriarch upon the head of Alvenia Savage daughter of Levi M. Savage and Hanna Adeline Hatch Savage born in Diaz, Chihuahua, Mexico Dec. 14<sup>th</sup> 1885.

Dear Child Alvenia: agreeable to your request and the promise made unto you I as your grandfather seal upon you in the name of Jesus Christ a Patriarchal Blessing, which shall be in accordance with you desires of heart and the faith of your parents.

You have been preserved from the hands of the destroyer, to take part in the great Latter-day work, and to become a blessing in the midst of the Saints, I therefore pray for

you, and in your behalf, that wisdom may be given unto you; that your life and health may be preserved, and that your faith may become exceedingly great.

The Lord will hear your simple prayers that you offer unto Him and many gifts and blessings are in store for you.

I greatly desire that your life may be spared upon the earth to perpetuate the name of your ancestors; and that the Providence of God may be so overruled that these blessings which pertain unto the new and everlasting covenant, by which you have become a lawful heir, may be fully realized.

I commit you unto the care and keeping of your guardian angel, that the power of the enemy may not have dominion over you; that you may be filled with the spirit of discernment to discern those who serve God and those who serve Him not. I bless you also that you might live to see the redemption of Zion; and stand upon the earth when the wicked shall be overthrown. That you may see and behold the face of your Redeemer, and that you might officiate for the redemption of many of your departed dead.

That you may be a great comfort unto your parents and to you friends. I seal these blessings upon your head with every blessing that pertains to the New and everlasting Covenants, in accordance with your lineage as one of the daughters of Ephraim with a crown of eternal life in the name of Jesus Christ: Amen.

Woodruff Navajo Co. Arizona January 2<sup>nd</sup> 1896. Holidays have passed off quietly and very pleasantly. Good weather good health and general good entertainments.

Tonight I met in a Priesthood meeting. Most of the brethren who are at home. We ordained two Deacons and five Teachers. I was mouth in Ordaining Horace Bela Gardner to the office of Teacher, and in ordaining Elnathan J. Christofferson of the office of Deacon.

January 4<sup>th</sup> 1896. Tonight we attended a very pleasant family gathering in honor of the 70<sup>th</sup> Birthday of Father L.H. Hatch. Prest. J.N. Smith was there.

Jan. 5<sup>th</sup> 1896. In Ward Conference today L.M. Savage was sustained as Bishop of Woodruff again and Lydia L Savage was sustained again as President of the Female Relief Society of Woodruff.

On the 21st of January 1896. I went to Snowflake to and commenced to settle tithing with the Bishops. Returned home on the 29<sup>th</sup> same month.

Feb. 5<sup>th</sup>. I went to Holbrook and gave my note for \$100.00 to help pay for the brick building here. Seven others did the same thing. This is done solely to provide a house for public benefit here.

On February 21<sup>st</sup> 1896, I sowed about 7 acres wheat mostly on lucern ground.

Feb. 29<sup>th</sup>, I went to Snowflake and attended High Council, the two following days. I attended our quarterly conference at the Priesthood meeting of which I was placed on a committee with John Bushman, Bishop of St. Joseph Ward to take steps to close the Co-op Store at Holbrook on Sunday and also to try to secure a more strict observance of the Sabbath Day throughout the Stake. A tremendous wind has prevailed throughout the Conference days.

I have lately received a letter from my daughter Martha Jane Savage—attending school in Salt Lake City. She acknowledged having received \$10.00, which I sent to her nearly one year ago. She asks some advice in relation to her studies; is very anxious to get an education.

Woodruff Navajo Co. Arizona March 5<sup>th</sup> 1896. Within a few days passed I have received title to the home and land that I hold in this place about 29 acres. First time in my life that I ever held a deed to the land that I occupied.

On April 19<sup>th</sup> 1896 I spoke to the people of Holbrook in public meeting. Prest. L.H. Hatch was there and occupied most of the time. This is the second effort I ever made to preach to outsiders.

May 3<sup>rd</sup>, I and Prest. L.H. Hatch spoke to two meetings in Holbrook.

Thursday May 7<sup>th</sup> 1896. I re-baptized Sister Adeline Savage and Celia Owens seven times for health.

In Fast meeting I blessed J.C. Fish son. Also on the above date I baptized Claude Lee and Eugene Gardner.

Woodruff, June 2<sup>nd</sup> 1896. Just returned from Quarterly Conference at Snowflake. While there at Snowflake yesterday I (L.M. Savage) was set apart as Stake Recorder and blessed under the hands of Jesse N. Smith pronouncing the ceremony.

June 28<sup>th</sup> 1896. Today as Bishop I took action against Bela Gardner and his daughter Jennie, depriving them of their fellowship for adultery. This deprives me of the last Counselor in the Bishopric of this ward.

Sunday July 5<sup>th</sup> 1896. Today we held our Ward Conference. The Presidency of the Stake being present. J.C. Owes Jr. was set apart as my first Counselor in the Bishopric by Prest. Jesse N. Smith; also Heber Albert Hatch was ordained a High Priest and set apart as my second Counselor by Prest. L.H. Hatch.

August 5<sup>th</sup> 1896: Today I baptized or re-baptized Medora Ann Gardner and Harriet Lorine Gardner. I also re-confirmed the last one named but the first one—Medora A. Gardner was re-confirmed by L.R. Gardner.



August 6<sup>th</sup> 1896: Today I baptized George Rogers Gardner.

Letters from Toquerville inform me of the marriage of my sister (half sister) Clara to Martin L McAllister of St. George, Utah, Sept. 8<sup>th</sup> 1895 also of the marriage of Brother William B. Savage with one Maud Wakeling.

Sept. 2<sup>nd</sup>. Thrashed 58 bushels of wheat. Poor crop about 8 bushels per acre. Yesterday the first I returned from a very pleasant visit to St. Joseph attending the Quarterly Conference.

November 5<sup>th</sup> 1896. Today in Fast meeting I confirmed Thomas Lacy Smith-son, his father having previously baptized him.

At the election held here on the 3<sup>rd</sup> inst. I acted as Inspector.

November 16<sup>th</sup> 1896. Today Bro. George A. Gardner finished plastering our home inside and out. This is an improvement that we have sadly needed for two years and are very thankful for, costing all told, over one hundred dollars, including my own labor.

Dec. 6<sup>th</sup> 1896. Today in Fast meeting I blessed Lawrence Lillywhite—infant Son of Joseph and Sylvia Lillywhite.

Last week I attended Quarterly Conference at Taylor, a very enjoyable time.

Dec. 14<sup>th</sup> 1896. At a meeting of the Stock-holders of the Woodruff Irrigation Company I was chosen as one of the Directors: and on the 16<sup>th</sup> the Directors met and appointed me as President of the Company also Superintendent of the Dam-work during the coming winter.

January 20<sup>th</sup> 1897. Went to Snowflake to settle Tithing with the Bishops. I, of course acting as Stake Tithing Clerk. I had previously settled with the people of Woodruff Ward, as Bishop.

Feb. 7<sup>th</sup> 1897. Today in Fast meeting I blessed B.F. Duffin's infant with the name of Lula Pearl.

April 4<sup>th</sup> 1897. Today I baptized Thurse Ellsworth.

I have letters from Aunt Annie Collins in Michigan stating that they have a great deal of sickness. Last advices from my Father in Touqerville, Utah are encouraging. We are having a very good climate here these, winter and spring months. Good prospects. I have put a good deal of time upon the Dam; so have only got in a small patch (3 acres) of wheat. My family are fairly well and I consider that I am in a moderately prosperous condition.

May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1897. Today I baptized Blanch Wimmer.

June 6<sup>th</sup> 1897. Today I blessed Arthur F. Gardner, in Fast Meeting.

June 12<sup>th</sup> 1897. Today I, L.M. Savage baptized and confirmed my little son Parley Savage.

July 18<sup>th</sup> 1897. Today we held our Semi-annual ward conference at which I was again sustained as Bishop. We are in a fairly prosperous condition.

August 20<sup>th</sup> 1897. Today Lydia L. Savage (Nora) was baptized for her health by L.M. Savage. She having been very poorly for some time, also reconfirmed by same man. A letter from my father L. Savage of Toquerville, Utah says he attended the great Pioneer Jubilee in Salt Lake City, Utah—had a good time.

Woodruff, Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1897 at 11 A.M. today my little son Levi Lorenzo aged 11 years and seven months was kicked on the skull by a mare; the skull was crushed in, he lay unconscious until about 8 o'clock P.M. same day when he expired leaving us all in great agony. Especially in this great affliction severe upon his mother who has suffered vary greatly of late. He was buried in the new cemetery at Woodruff, in Grave No. 1, Lot 4 of Block 3. Sept. 22<sup>nd</sup> 1897.

Woodruff, Navajo Co. Arizona. December 13<sup>th</sup> 1897. A blessing by Lorenzo Hill Hatch, Patriarch, upon the head of Louie May Savage, daughter of Levi M. Savage and Hannah Adeline Hatch; born September 9<sup>th</sup> 1887 at Diaz, Chihuahua, Mexico: -

Dear Child Louie May, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, I have laid my hands upon thy head as thy progenitor, and seal upon thee a Patriarchal blessing. The Lord will reveal unto thee his mind and will from time to time; and thy days shall be precious in his sight for thou art a lawful heir, being through the loins of Ephraim, to all the promises that pertain to the New and everlasting Covenant. Through the faith and prayers of thy parents and the administration of the elders thy life has been preserved; and thy prayers have also been heard; and will be heard as thou growest into maturity. These words will stimulate thee, buoy thee up; for I bless thee that thou mayest come a mother in Israel; and be associated with a man of God; and stand in your lot and place in your father's and mother's house. Thou shalt become an instrument to perform a great and a good work in behalf of thy kindred. It is thy privilege to minister in holy temples for many of thy departed dead.

I rebuke the power of the destroyer that thou mayest have physical bodily health. Strength to perform all the duties and obligations that shall pertain to thy ministry and calling upon the earth.

Thy parents have had great promises made unto them concerning their posterity.

Thou shalt enjoy many of the gifts of the Gospel, and be a great comfort and blessing to thy father and mother's house.

Our Father in Heaven, I pray for this my granddaughter, that she may live to see the wicked overthrown and to stand upon the earth, in the great day of Millennium, to enjoy the society of the redeemed, and witness the coming of our Lord and Savior.

I seal these blessings by authority of the Holy Priesthood and in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Woodruff, Navajo Co. Arizona, October 31<sup>st</sup> 1897. A blessing by Lorenzo Hill Hatch, Patriarch and L.M. Savage upon the head of Parley Savage, son of Levi M. Savage and Lydia Lenora Hatch born June 12<sup>th</sup> 1889 in Hyde Park, Cache Co. Utah:

Dear son Parley, we unitedly lay our hands upon thy head and seal upon thee a Patriarchal and father's blessing and we pray for thee in the name of Jesus Christ you Redeemer, that your life may be precious; that you may grow up unto manhood; that you may enjoy health and strength that you may be fully developed in body and mind, that you may become a preacher of righteousness and a father in Israel and that your name may be held in honor as a man of faith having great executive powers and ability to assist in building up of Zion; and to be a great comfort unto your father's and mother's house.

Let my name be named upon this boy, as a representative in the redemption of his departed Kindred; that thou mayest live in all lowliness of heart and worthiness before God, to administer in the Holy Priesthood, which shall be conferred upon thee in due time.

We also bless thee, that thou might stand in the lot and place to perpetuate the name of thy father and mother, that thou mightiest become a savior upon Mount Zion. We bless thee that thou mightiest bear the name of Parley in great honor, that thou mightiest become gifted in writing. And confer upon thee the gift of Prophecy and revelation, with the spirit of discernment, that thou mayest discern and always know the voice of the Good Shepherd.

We pray also that angels of God may watch over thee, and minister unto thee from time to time; that thou mightiest understand and become acquainted with the names of thy departed dead.

We ask thee, Holy Father, that thou wouldst accept of this blessing, that thou wouldst preserve this dear boy; that he may accomplish, and no power binder him of fulfilling the measure of his days; that he might take part in the redemption of Zion, and live upon the earth and witness the coming of our Lord and Savior.

Thou art through the loins of Ephraim; and we confer upon thee all the blessings of the new and everlasting covenant. And we pray that thou mayest be blessed, in thy

fields and flocks and in thy basket and store and have power to be exalted, and make thy calling and election sure; with the gifts of Eternal life.

And we seal these blessings by the authority of the Holy Priesthood and in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth: Amen.

Woodruff, January 5<sup>th</sup> 1898. The New Year finds us in comfortable circumstances. Health is good except in the case of Nora and Adeline—they are not strong; by they are able to be about the house and do a very little.

Weather is beautiful and there seems still to be an absence of the severe winds of olden times. We believe the Lord has heard and answered our prayers in this regard. We have peace and happiness, and altogether we have reason to rejoice and feel grateful.

Occasionally we get good news for my Father in Toquerville, Utah, from Aunt Annie Collins in Michigan and from my Brother Riley C. Savage on a mission in North Carolina. Last month I was again elected President and one of the Directors of the Woodruff Irrigation Company. I have sowed about 6 acres of wheat and have plowed up 6 or 7 acres of Lucern; this is very difficult: the Lucern roots being very tough.

On Sunday the 9<sup>th</sup> 1898 I ordained J.C. Owens Jr. (Clarkie) a teacher be being a Deacon before.

In a Deacons meeting at Woodruff, January 11<sup>th</sup> 1898, I ordained to the office of Deacon; Jesse Duffin, Charles F. Gardner Jr., and Archie Duffin. I also set apart President Franklin Owens and his 2<sup>nd</sup> Counselor Brigham F. Duffin Jr. to preside over Deacons Quorum. My Counselor H.A. Hatch assisted in the above—he ordaining three others and set apart the First Counselor.

Woodruff January 16<sup>th</sup> 1898. Today we held our Ward Conference here at which I was again sustained as Bishop of Woodruff Ward—the other officers being sustained about as they were. The Stake Presidency were all here and we had a very enjoyable time. In my house this evening some of the sisters were set apart and blessed—being members of the Reform Class—to act as midwives and nurses for the sick as follows: Mary E. Lillywhite, set apart and blessed by Pres. Jesse N. Smith. Medora Gardner, by Counselor L.H. Hatch and my wife Adeline Savage, by Counselor J.H. Richards.

I went to Snowflake and attended the Quarterly Conference on the 20<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> of February 1898. Apostles John Henry Smith and John W. Taylor were in attendance giving much very earnest preaching. Nora and Adeline both went with me; but the ride proved too much for Adeline in her weak condition; so she lay prostrate in her bed for about four or five weeks; when she concludes that a period of Tasting and prayer by herself and friends would prove beneficial to her. Therefore the 22<sup>nd</sup> and 23<sup>rd</sup> of March were set apart to be spent in fasting and prayer by our family and immediate relatives and all others who felt like joining us. We met in my house and spent the two days in fasting, singing, speaking and very many earnest prayers were offered up. There were from 2- to

40 persons attending the meetings. The meetings were called expressly for the benefit of Adeline Savage and Sarah Wimmer (who had also been sick for several weeks) but we prayed for very many who have been sick in various settlements. Toward the close of the last meeting the Spirit of the Lord seemed to rest in great power: quite a number both old and young testified and prophesied; two of the sisters sang beautifully in an unknown Tongue and also sang the interpretation—they were Celia Owens and Adeline Savage. Tears of joy fell from nearly every eye; and the two afflicted Sisters declared they were healed and glorified God.

On April 3<sup>rd</sup> 1898. I baptized Denis Smithson and April 30<sup>th</sup> 1898 I baptized Howard Leroy Duffin. July 3<sup>rd</sup> 1898, I baptized Myrtle Lee—Same day I blessed Hortense Coplan.

We are having plenty of good currants this summer with good prospects for other fruits, hay and grain. About 5 o'clock p.m. July 19<sup>th</sup> 1898, Hanna Adeline Savage gave birth to a fine boy. The mother has had a long spell of tedious illness—not being able to leave her bed for three or four months.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of July 1898 this child was blessed by his father L.M. Savage the name given to the child being Jesse Mathers Savage—the Mathers being after his Grandmother's family name. He was again blessed in the Ward Fast meeting by his Grandfather L.H. Hatch on the 6<sup>th</sup> of November 1898.

Nov. 6<sup>th</sup> 1898 I baptized Joseph Dyle Lillywhite.  
Nov. 26<sup>th</sup> 1898 I baptized Welthy Gardner.  
Dec. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1898 I baptized Bartley Smithson.  
Dec. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1898 I baptized James Hans Neilson.

Dec. 5<sup>th</sup> 1898 I went to Holbrook and served there six days as Grand Juror at the District Court. On the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> we had the most severe snowstorm that we have had for three years, accompanied with terrific east wind.

Dec. 12<sup>th</sup> 1898 I was again elected a member of the Board of Directors for the Woodruff Irrigation Co. by the Stock Holders and same date I was elected President by Said Board.

Woodruff, Navajo Co. Arizona Jan. 17<sup>th</sup> 1899:

As Adeline has had such poor health for so long having been confined to her bed almost constantly for about 10 months, some of our friends and neighbors proposed a fast for her. All the people in this ward seemed willing to try to prevail with the Lord for her. Accordingly a three-day's Fast, with prayer meetings was called for Dec. 30<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> 1898 and January first 1899. Nearly all came to the meetings in the public hall and I think many of them observed the long Fast. I think it is the first time that I ever went without food and drink so long at one time, yet I suffered very little from this experience. We combined all the sick among us, our temporal interests, our authorities, youth and all

in our prayers, feeling that it was a very proper way to end the old year and begins the New Year. We had a very enjoyable time—a good spirit prevailed. At the last meeting Adeline Spoke and sang in Tongues. She felt very much blessed and strengthened and walked part of the way home, but she was not entirely healed and still continued quite feeble. But we feel that our spiritual condition of the whole ward will be much improved for all time to come as a reward for the earnest effort put forth by the people of this ward.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of January 1899 we held our Ward Conference in this place. As usual we had a good time without any special change in officers.

Between the 9<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> of January I have been settling Tithing as Stake Clerk with the Bishops.

Feb. 1<sup>st</sup> 1899. I ordained Alexander D. Christofferson a Deacon.  
Feb. 4<sup>th</sup> 1899. I baptized Ethel Grace Gardner.  
Mar. 4<sup>th</sup> 1899. I baptized Clarence A. Frost and Leo Eagar.  
May 7<sup>th</sup> 1899. I baptized for health my wife Adeline, also Maria Gardner, also Sextus Eager: but Sextus Eager died the next day, May 8<sup>th</sup> 1899.

About the 20<sup>th</sup> of June 1899, I with others received a call or invitation from the First Presidency of the Church of attend a solemn assembly in the Temple at Salt Lake City, Utah on the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of July 1899. Accordingly we started June 28<sup>th</sup> 1899, traveling by rail arriving in Salt Lake City, June 30<sup>th</sup> 1899. At the appointed time July 2<sup>nd</sup> 1899 at 10 a.m. we entered the Temple, probably 700 of the Priesthood or authorities from every ward in Zion. We had a glorious time until nearly 7 p.m. same day. President Lorenzo Snow declared that it is the word of the Lord to reform in the payment of Tithing. Where as this people have not been paying a half of a full Tithing, they are now required to reform and pay a full Tithing. It was also declared that to observe properly the Law of Tithing would test the faith of many, but without a speedy and thorough reformation in the payment of tithing the sad and sorrowful scenes of Missouri and Illinois would return to this people; and by a proper observance of this Law with being holy and pure the saints will return to Jackson Co. Mo. in 15 or 20 years, perhaps much less: and that all obstacles will be removed—even if need be by cyclones, earthquakes and devouring fire.

I returned home on the 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1899. On Sunday the 9<sup>th</sup> of July 1899 we held our Ward Conference in this place (Woodruff) when I was sustained again as Bishop.

July 10<sup>th</sup> 1899. Ruth Naomi Savage was baptized by her father L.M. Savage, confirmed same day by elder I.R. Gardner.

About the last of July 1899 my first wife Marintha with her oldest son Levi Melvin Savage a young man of 21 years suddenly appeared at my house in Woodruff, without any previous warning. This was a very great surprise to me, for I had not seen her for nearly 20 years, and the few letters I had received from her during that time were all filled with bitterness and hatred, constantly demanding either impossible or unreasonable concessions on my part. About 10 years before I proffered to meet her

before President W. Woodruff (of the Latter-day Saints' Church) and abide by whatever decision he might render as to our troubles. This she scornfully refused but continued to threaten me with Law. I sent her \$150.00 afterwards \$15.00 to her oldest daughter Martha Jane, but always wrote that both she and her children were welcome to such fare as I had, I was always willing to share my crust with them if they would only come and share with me. But she always scornfully refused, but continued to demand a large sum of money—otherwise she would resort to law for relief. I never felt like going to see them while they entertained such bitterness hence I avoided them whenever I went to Utah. So it was something of a disagreeable surprise to find her suddenly come to my house in the same old unreasonable, hostile and warlike mode. Of course I would have been thankful to meet her if she had manifested any thing like the spirit of a Saint. No personal humiliation, nor monetary sacrifice that I could in reason make, would have been withheld for one moment if thereby I could have purchased for her and her children the proper feeling in their breasts towards me and the Church at large especially, the leading Church Authorities. She said she had “shed her garments, got rid of them long ago.” That she was no Mormon, the Church officials were false and corrupt; that I had been whoring with these two women: (meaning Nora and Adeline) they were whores and their children were bastards. She would feel like pitching them into the streets, that I and all I possessed belongs to her and her children. I tried to reason with her, and as a compromise if she would be peaceable I would provide for her, here as well as the rest of the family; or if she wished to return to Utah, I would make an equal division of what little I possessed on earth among the whole family which would amount to about \$100.00 per head. This would amount for her and her three children to \$400.00, which I would give to her in cash. This she scornfully refused saying that her claim amounted to thousands and she would have it. Then I told her to get it if she could. She kept up this din for about 26 hours. Then they went to Holbrook where she took up her abode, roaring long and loud to everybody that would listen. Her son was entirely wrapped up in his mother's views and would not heed any counsel, advice, or explanation that I could give. This is a most sorrowful condition for a man to find his family in. But it is one of the bitter cups from which I am required to drink. But since she resorted to the Law for revenge I concluded to defend myself as best I could, taking every advantage of every circumstance that the Law would allow.

Oct. 10<sup>th</sup> 1899 I went to Holbrook and served as a Trial Juror for 5 days in the District Court.

November 22<sup>nd</sup> 1899, Marantha and Levi came up from Holbrook—renewing her unreasonable demands, wanting “Thousands of Dollars” (or to be exact \$4,500) as a basis for a compromise. Of course I could not and would not pay any such sum: so she returned swearing vengeance.

November 30<sup>th</sup>, I put up permanent gravestones at the head of two graves of Nora's children, buried in Woodruff—Bianca Savage, died November 14<sup>th</sup> 1884 (see page 36) and Levi Lorenzo Savage—died September 20<sup>th</sup> 1897 (see page 55).

August 25<sup>th</sup> Adeline Savage, Nora's oldest living child, started to Thatcher Arizona to attend the Latter-day Saint Academy there.

Sept. 17<sup>th</sup>, I ordained Lee Wimmer a Deacon.  
Sept. 17<sup>th</sup>, I reconfirmed Fay Gardner.  
Oct. 1<sup>st</sup>, I blessed and named Alma L. Russell.  
Oct. 8<sup>th</sup>, I ordained Franklin H. Owens a Teacher.  
Nov. 5<sup>th</sup>, I blessed Hollis Smithson.  
Dec. 8<sup>th</sup>, I baptized and confirmed Raphael Lillywhite.  
Dec. 12<sup>th</sup>, I baptized and confirmed Leah Gardner.

December 16, 1899. I was nominated as one of the Trustees to hold title (in trust) to public Real Estate in the Ecclesiastical Ward of Woodruff Arizona.

January 13<sup>th</sup> 1900. Under sheriff Joseph Bargeman served upon me a copy of a complaint of Marintha Savage, wherein she had entered suit in the District Court against—complaining of my conduct, and asking the Court to grant to her a divorce and ½ of my property with costs attorney's fees etc. Her complaint was signed by Laweyers Bunch and Jones of Flagstaff.

I employed E.E. Ellinwood of Flagstaff Arizona for my lawyer and on the 20<sup>th</sup> of January sent in my answer.

January 16<sup>th</sup> 1900 I went to Snowflake to settle tithing with the Bishops. In this I was serving as Stake Tithing Clerk.

January 27<sup>th</sup>. I blessed and named the stillborn infant girl of Brother E.E. Bradshaw.

February 24<sup>th</sup>. Sent to my lawyer affidavits of myself and Joseph H. Richards resisting the progress of Marintha's suit.

March 31<sup>st</sup>. Was elected school Trustee in Woodruff Precinct. Took oath April 3<sup>rd</sup>.

April 23<sup>rd</sup>. Started to meet our daughter Adeline who was returning from the Thatcher Academy. Returned home with her May 4<sup>th</sup>.

May 24<sup>th</sup>. I baptized and confirmed Almond Owens and Sylvester L. Hatch.  
July 12<sup>th</sup> 1900. I confirmed C. Loral Owens.  
July 15<sup>th</sup>. In Ward Conference I was again sustained as Bishop.

In July 1900 Marintha went before the Grand Jury in U.S. Court and complained of me upon the grounds of being guilty of adultery and unlawful cohabitation. The Grand Jury found an indictment against me for committing adultery and another indictment for unlawful cohabitation with Nora Hatch and Adeline Hatch. Deputy Marshall Munsen



arrested me on the 26<sup>th</sup> of July and took me to Prescott, where I gave \$3,000 bond on the 27<sup>th</sup> to appear for trial when called for probably in November 1900. The leading merchants of Holbrook signed my bonds. I returned home July 30<sup>th</sup> 1900.

My wife Hanna Adeline, having endured severe sickness for many years and especially for the last two years not being able to sit up only a few hours she concluded to go to Temple in Salt Lake City, Utah also in Logan, Utah to seek relief.

Accordingly we secured a berth in a sleeping car for her on the railway: and she left Holbrook August 5<sup>th</sup> 1900 taking with her Alvenia and Joseph M. her children. For company she had with her our daughter Adeline Savage with her intended husband, James Byrum Pace. These two last named persons were married in the Salt Lake Temple August 9<sup>th</sup> 1900. They went from there to Thatcher, Arizona to live. My wife Adeline went to Logan with her two children; living with some of her relatives. For several months she continued to suffer more or less—although she went through both Salt Lake and Logan Temples. She seemed to enjoy some temporary relief but not permanent. Before she got onto the cars at Holbrook, Arizona, a subpoena was served upon her requesting her to be in Prescott November 5<sup>th</sup> 1900 to testify against me. But continuing to be in poor health about the last of October 1900, she sent to the Court in Prescott, as an excuse for not attending court, her own affidavit and that of her physician, setting forth dangerous condition of her health.

August 5<sup>th</sup> 1900. I blessed Elmer Laurence Gardner, infant son of C.F. Gardner.  
Sept. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1900. I ordained Leroy E. Gardner deacon.  
Sept. 23<sup>rd</sup> 1900. Ordained Thomas L. Smithson a deacon.  
Sept. 27<sup>th</sup> 1900. I baptized and confirmed Ruth Gardner.

October 23<sup>rd</sup>. Marantha's case for property etc. called in District Court at Holbrook. My lawyer Mr. Ellinwood succeeded in having the case thrown out of court. She immediately filed a new complaint to be heard at the next term of Court.

She also filed affidavits asking the Court to grant to her alimony during the pendency of the suit. I filed counter affidavits resisting same. I spent several days and some money upon expense going to and from Flagstaff December 3<sup>rd</sup>-4<sup>th</sup>-5<sup>th</sup> to attend court there as I was informed that the Judge would then act upon the affidavits for alimony but the matter was not then called up. Thus the trouble and perplexity goes on. In the mean time the business is very expensive. Have already paid Mr. Ellinwood \$100 besides numerous other smaller bills.

Nov. 4<sup>th</sup>. I blessed Lemmy Russell's infant boy and C.E. Owens's girl—Eva.

Dec. 7<sup>th</sup> to 12<sup>th</sup>. Attended Quarterly Conference at Snowflake where we were blessed with the teachings of Prest. Joseph F. Smith, Seymor B. Young and Apostle A.O. Woodruff.

Dec. 20<sup>th</sup>. Commenced settling Tithing at Woodruff.

Dec. 21<sup>st</sup>. Baptized and confirmed Lydia J. Savage (youngest child of Nora)

For some reason U.S. Court at Prescott has been postponed from time to time so that I am not required to appear as yet (Dec. 31<sup>st</sup> 1900) to answer to the indictment found against me last July.

January 2<sup>nd</sup> 1901. I went to Snowflake, as Stake Clerk, to settle tithing with the Bishops.

January 14<sup>th</sup> 1901. Returned home.

January 27<sup>th</sup> 1901. In ward Conference today I was sustained again as Bishop of Woodruff also as one of the Trustee to hold title to public real estate.

February 3<sup>rd</sup> 1901. I blessed Brother Frank Campbell's infant child with the name of Ina Campbell.

Feb. 14<sup>th</sup>, today I received notice that I should be in Prescott on the 25<sup>th</sup> inst. 11 days from today, to answer in the U.S. Court to the indictments found against me last July. I also joined the Sisters of the Relief Society today in a meeting to pray and fast for the sick, notably Sister Elsie Flake.

Feb. 24<sup>th</sup> at 5 p.m. I left home to journey to Prescott to stand my trial. Remained at Holbrook during the night and took the train there at 8:15 a.m. Feb. 25<sup>th</sup>, arriving in Prescott about 11 p.m. same day. Father Lorenzo H. Hatch, Sister Lucy Ellsworth and Salina Smithson from this place also Marantha from Holbrook had been taken to Prescott the day before I went, as witnesses for the Prosecution. I roomed with Brother Hatch and went into Court at 10 o'clock a.m. Feb. 26<sup>th</sup> 1901. There and then my lawyer Mr. E.E. Ellinwood told me that I would be required to answer to the charge of unlawful cohabitation and he advised me to plead guilty; a few minutes later I was arraigned, I plead guilty to unlawful cohabitation was fined \$100 and released. I returned home on the 28<sup>th</sup>. Judge R.E. Sloan presided in the U.S. Court at Prescott. He seemed very fair in stating that it was my duty to support my plural families but instructed me to keep the Law in the future and not give any occasion for another prosecution. On dismissal I handed Mr. Ellinwood another \$10 to pay his expenses.

March 6<sup>th</sup>, 1901. Today my son Levi came up from Holbrook. He haughtily refused to shake hands with me, looked over the premises, took the description of some cows then returned. One Mr. Gravely accompanied him. Levi was very insolent and manifested a shameful attitude towards me whom he claims as his father.

March 14<sup>th</sup> 1901. Went to Snowflake. Served High Council as clerk on the 15<sup>th</sup>. Served Quarterly Conference as clerk on 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup>. Spoke a short time in one meeting among the authorities. I was again sustained as Bishop of Woodruff and also Stake Clerk. On the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> I visited at Taylor. While in Louis Decker's house at Taylor on the afternoon of the 18<sup>th</sup> Joseph Knight served upon me an injunction signed by Judge

R.E. Sloan enjoining me from selling or disposing of any of my property pending litigation with M.A. Savage. On the 20<sup>th</sup> I returned home finding several of the family sick with Grip.

March 21<sup>st</sup>, I baptized and confirmed Lillis Irene Gardner, daughter of Q.R. Gardner.

March 23<sup>rd</sup>, I went to St. Joseph, remaining there two days, when we celebrated the 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the arrival of the Pioneers (Mormon Settlers) on the present site of St. Joseph. Returned home on the 26<sup>th</sup>.

The last few days of March were celebrated for heavy winds and frosts in all the North of Arizona.

April 23<sup>rd</sup> 1901. I was appointed Clerk of the Board of Trustees also Census School Marshal for Woodruff District (No. 4).

June 13<sup>th</sup> to 16<sup>th</sup>, attended High Council and Quarterly Conference at Snowflake on the 16<sup>th</sup> at that place I performed marriage ceremony for J.W. White and Lucy Ellsworth.

On the morning of June 15<sup>th</sup> there was quite a heavy frost, badly damaging tender plants. Fruit in this county nearly all destroyed by spring frosts. This season is a severe one thus far.

July 4<sup>th</sup> 1901. I officiated at the marriage of F.H. Owens and L.L. Eagar, at Woodruff.

August 4<sup>th</sup> 1901. I blessed Orley Smithson in fast meeting.

Sept. 1<sup>st</sup> 1901. I blessed Jonathan N. Jackson in fast meeting.

Sept. 15<sup>th</sup> 1901. I ordained my 12-year-old son Parley to the office of deacon.

We learned that on the 9<sup>th</sup> of this month (Sept.) Adeline had a surgical operation internally for her health. We are all praying earnestly for her speedy recovery.

Sept. 29<sup>th</sup> 1901. I blessed infant Joseph Ivin Gardner, son of Fay and E. Gardner.

October 2<sup>nd</sup> 1901. I dedicated house of Medora Gardner. My 2<sup>nd</sup> Counselor H.A. Hatch and Patriarch John Reidhead were also present and took part in the ceremonies.

We learn that Hanna Adeline my invalid wife at Salt Lake City underwent an operation as stated above. She stood it admirably well and made very good progression towards recovery.

October 14<sup>th</sup> 1901. Today, being just 27 years and 8 days from the time of my marriage with Marintha, the proceedings for divorce and division of Property instituted by herself, were heard by Judge Sloan in the District Court of this County at Holbrook. The divorce was granted to her and the property question was taken under advisement by the Court to be acted upon in the near future.

Nov. 24<sup>th</sup>, today I set apart Clark Owens (my First Counselor) as a missionary in the Y.M.M.I.A.

Dec. 9<sup>th</sup> 1901. I was re-elected President of Woodruff Irrigation Company.

Dec. 1<sup>st</sup> 1901. Today I blessed Elmer Webb Hatch son of H.A. and Abigail Hatch.

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1901. I commenced settling Tithing with the Woodruff Saints in the capacity Bishop. I continued as Clerk visiting Snowflake and Taylor and labored with the accounts until Feb. 4<sup>th</sup> 1902 when I mailed the reports to Bishop Wm. P. Preston, Salt Lake City.

Our son-in-law James B. Pace reports from Thatcher, Arizona that our daughter Adeline gave birth to a son Jan. 28<sup>th</sup> 1902 named called Levi Wilson Pace.

Another year comes finding us in comfortable circumstances. I am still waiting anxiously for the judgment on the property part of my late divorce suit. But get no information.

Adeline has undergone surgical operations in the hospital in Salt Lake City. She is living with her parents in Logan, Utah this winter. She is improving slowly in health. Her daughter Alvenia is working in a good family of Saints in Salt Lake City.

January passes with but little winter, the whole country very dry.

Feb. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1902. We held a Ward Conference here, which was attended by all the Stake Presidency and quite a number of other visitors. At this conference I was again sustained as Bishop of this ward.

Feb. 9<sup>th</sup> 1902. I performed a marriage ceremony for Lewis D. Divelbess of Holbrook and Harriet L. Gardner of Woodruff Ward.

March 11<sup>th</sup> 1902. Today I paid to W.B. Woods clerk of the District Court at Holbrook \$104.60 cash; this being the judgment of the court in Marintha's divorce proceeding as heard on the 14<sup>th</sup> of last October. \$75 was for her attorney's fees; and \$29.60 for costs. She got her divorce and is now free but instead of getting all my little property she gets no property, so she, having scornfully refused an equal division of my property before any legal proceedings were instituted, making the unreasonable demand that I should pay her \$4,500 in cash, she finds herself now without anything. She dug a

pit for Nora and Adeline, but she finds herself now in that pit herself. She threatened to land them in the street but she is there herself. She threatened and tried hard to put me in prison but she also failed in that. And yet her extra ordinary conduct has cost me over one Thousand Dollars and entailed upon me untold anguish of mind, to think that she and three of my children take a course, more to be deplored than death itself. The judgment of the Court was rendered Feb. 17<sup>th</sup> 1902. I learned of it by letter from my lawyer E.E. Ellinwood two days later and today March 11<sup>th</sup>, I settled with the clerk as stated above. But the Lord has thus delivered me from the evil designs in direct answer to our prayers.

On March 28<sup>th</sup> 1902, I with Nora, Lydia Jane and Jesse M. left home to visit in Utah. We took the train at Holbrook at 11:22 p.m. same day arrived in Salt Lake City, Utah at 10 a.m.

Monday 31<sup>st</sup> March. Visited my Mother's grave. April 1<sup>st</sup> found it in good condition but the date of her birth as recorded on headstone to be May 12<sup>th</sup>, 1826, but the Sextons Records says she was born in April 1828. Buried in N.W. Corner of lot 5, Block 8, halfway between 7 & 8 avenue on main drive, Plot C. I put up this stone, 1875.

The sextons record also says she was born April 1828 in Seneca Ontario Co. New York died of Erysipelas in Salt Lake City Dec. 28<sup>th</sup> 1851, Dr. Lee in attendance.

I attended General Conference April 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>. Then started on the evening of April 6<sup>th</sup>, to visit my Father and family at Toquerville, Southern Utah whom I had not seen for nearly 19 years. We arrived at his house in Toquerville on April 8<sup>th</sup> 1902. We had a very pleasant visit for five days when we expected to start upon our return but little Jesse fell sick with measles, which detained us another week. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> we started back to Salt Lake.

On the 25<sup>th</sup> April 1902. I with Nora, and Adeline entered the Salt Lake Temple and there received our second anointings. On the 26<sup>th</sup> I with Adeline and her children Alvenia and Jesse started for home, arriving at Woodruff 6 p.m. April 29<sup>th</sup> 1902.

Nora and her little girl remained to visit among her relatives in Utah and Idaho.

May 4<sup>th</sup> 1902. I baptized my little son Joseph Moroni Savage. I also baptized little Rhoda Turley.

May 4<sup>th</sup> 1902. Joseph Moroni Savage confirmed by Heber A. Hatch.

May 18<sup>th</sup> 1902. I and Adeline completed the ordinance began in the Salt Lake Temple on the 25<sup>th</sup> of last month.

May 27<sup>th</sup> 1902. Nora and Lydia returned all safe having had quite a long and pleasant visit with her relatives in Cache Valley Utah.

July 11<sup>th</sup> 1902. I confirmed Harvey Smithson.

July 27<sup>th</sup> 1902. I was again sustained as Bishop of Woodruff Ward in our Semi-annual ward conference.

July 6<sup>th</sup> 1902. I blessed Taylor Owens Gardner, infant son of Q.R. and Mary O. Gardner.

July 6<sup>th</sup> 1902. I ordained Charles Fish to the office of Deacon.

Aug. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1902. I and Lydia Lenora completed the ordinance begun in the Salt Lake Temple on the 25<sup>th</sup> of last April.

Aug. 11<sup>th</sup> 1902. Today Lenora with her two children Parley and Lydia also our daughter Alvenia started on a long visit to our daughter Adeline S. Pace at Thatcher, Arizona. Her husband Byrum Pace came up for them.

Aug. 13<sup>th</sup> 1902. Today I pronounced the marriage ceremony for Ralph C. Ramsey and Elsie M. Frost; as a Minister of the Gospel under the laws of Arizona.

Sept. 7<sup>th</sup> 1902. Today I blessed Myrtle Smithson.

Oct. 26<sup>th</sup> 1902. Today I confirmed Nellie Hatch (Ellen Hatch).

The latter part of 1902 was marked for sickness at Snowflake, Diphtheria being the main affliction. My wife Adeline and daughter Ruth both had it at Woodruff and we were quarantined for several weeks. Quite a number of deaths occurred at Snowflake and St. Joseph from this disease but none at Woodruff. During the fall I broke up the lucern or alfalfa in my west field and sowed it to wheat about 8 acres.

We get very good news from Father at Toquerville, Utah, from Lenora and children at Thatcher, Arizona and from Aunt Annie Collins of Vicksburgh, Michigan.

1903. The New Year opened with general good prospects for us. As Bishop and Stake Clerk I was kept very busy with tithing accounts for Woodruff Ward and for Snowflake Stake. All appears to indicate good times and peace for the future, although Marantha and Levi still live at Holbrook and are very hostile and bitter toward me. I think they feel very bitterly disappointed at the result of their legal proceedings. I hope they may see the folly of their ways.

April 5<sup>th</sup>, today I blessed Ellen, daughter of John and Cassie Dewitt in fast meeting.

May 3<sup>rd</sup>. Today in fast meeting I blessed Ada Pearl Nielson.

May 8<sup>th</sup>. Today Nora with her two children Parley and Lydia J. and Alvenia returned for the Gila where they have been living with our daughter Addie Pace since last August. They come back enjoying good health.

June 24<sup>th</sup> 1903. Today I solemnized the marriage of John H. Pearce of Snowflake and Elida Frost of Woodruff.

June 25<sup>th</sup> 1903. Today I confirmed Zina Brinkerhoff.

June 26<sup>th</sup> 1903. Today I ordained George Frost to the office of Deacon.

Aug. 16<sup>th</sup> 1903. At Snowflake, (Nora) Lydia L. Savage was set apart as Stake President of Young Ladies Mutual Improvement Association by Jess N. Smith.

In September (3<sup>rd</sup>) 1903 I learned that the wife of my son Levi living at Holbrook had given birth to a girl. The bitter feelings of his mother Marintha so freely partaken by himself against me prevents all sociability.

Sept. 22<sup>nd</sup> 1903. My wheat threshed today for this years crop about 200 bushels. We had a very fair supply of grapes, a few apples, and a very few peaches but nothing like a full crop of fruit owing to late spring frosts.

We have very good health this summer both Adeline and Nora are able to be up and work a part of the time but neither of them is strong. This summer has been wet in some parts; but very little grass is growing near to our town Woodruff.

My first Counselor Clark Owens has been appointed Bishop of Show Low in this Stake; so, Albert Hatch and myself are trying to carry the burdens of the bishopric.

Dec. 24<sup>th</sup> 1903. On Monday Dec. 21<sup>st</sup> 1903 the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association officers of the Woodruff Ward were set apart today. Q.R. Gardner as President set apart by Joseph W. Smith. S.F. Smith as 1<sup>st</sup> Counselor set apart by Aloy Larson. Joseph W. White as 2<sup>nd</sup> Counselor set apart by L.M. Savage. Joseph Brinkerhoff as Y.M.M.I.A. Missionary set apart by Joseph W. Smith. Next morning, Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Jesse D. Dewitt also set apart as missionary (Y.M.M.I.A.) by Joseph W. Smith. I and family had some Diphtheria in November 1903 and were under quarantine about one month. Up to this date Dec. 24<sup>th</sup> 1903 the fall and winter has been cold and very dry. No moisture has fallen for several months. At last accounts my Father and family at Toquerville were well and well. Aunt Anna E. Collins of Vicksburgh, Michigan writes very affectionate and has sent the usual lot of Christmas presents for the children in our home. Marintha and Levi her sons are still living at Holbrook. They are still feeling very bitter toward me. My crop the past season was good in grain hardly average in hay and but very little fruit but I extracted about 200 gallons of Honey and now have 27 hives of bees.

January 3<sup>rd</sup> 1904. Today I ordained Leo Eagar to the office of a deacon.

March 27<sup>th</sup> 1094. Today I ordained Price Brinkerhoff a teacher.

April 13<sup>th</sup>, today our daughter Addie S. Pace with her two children arrived here for the Gila, on a visit. Addie is very puny and has not had good health for several months.

May 1<sup>st</sup> 1904. I blessed Harold Leroy Divelbess in fast meeting.

About the last of May 1904, My son Levi with his wife child and mother left Holbrook expecting to return to Coalville, Utah, all with the same old hatred and bitterness in their hearts.

About the 10<sup>th</sup> of August 1904 our daughter Addie S. Pace with her children and husband started home. She is still in very poor health.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of August about 10 o'clock at night our dam in the river here at Woodruff was swept away by a terrific flood. This a great calamity to us. It had stood for about 13 years and it is a terrible setback to this place.

Sept. 12<sup>th</sup> 1904. This morning our daughter Alvenia started by rail to go to San Jose Graham Co. Arizona to teach a District school there. This is her first venture.

November 13<sup>th</sup> 1904. Today in Ward Conference I was again sustained as Bishop of Woodruff Ward. My first Counselor J.C. Owens having moved away; today Heber A. Hatch was sustained as my first and James Brinkerhoff as my second Counselor. Our daughter Adeline Pace continuing to be sick Nora has gone to Thatcher, Arizona to help her this winter. There has been considerable diphtheria here this fall; several members of my family have had light cases.

Ruth Naomi had a very severe attack of bloat and cramp of bowels in Sept. We called Doctor Sampson who charged us \$25.00. Some of his treatment gave her some relief but largely through the administration of the elders she was restored.

We are all in this place busy working on the dam again.

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1904. Christmas day finds us quite well. I am bending everything possible to rebuild the dam. We are getting along very well with that work. Hope to get the water our ready for a crop during the summer of 1905. In meeting today I ordained Clarence L. Owens to the office of Deacon.

Aunt Anna E. Collins writes good letters from Michigan. Nora writes good letters from the Gila about Alvenia's success in her school. Poor Addie Pace is still very poorly in health. Cold dry weather prevails.



March 31<sup>st</sup> 1905. Nora returned today from Thatcher on the Gila with little Lydia Jane. She also brought our two little Grand Children, their Mother poor Addie Pace is still sick, confined to her bed. She is now going to Salt Lake City, Utah for treatment and to try Temple ordinances for her health.

We are having the most wet weather this winter and spring that I ever knew at this time of year. We are still struggling with the dam. I have no crop in yet although some of my neighbors have some grain in.

Thursday April 6<sup>th</sup> 1905. Today our daughter Alvenia returned from Gila Valley where she has been teaching during the past winter.

Wednesday May 3<sup>rd</sup> 1905. About 5 o'clock p.m. today a violent flood caused by the breaking of the great Reservoir near St. Johns, Arizona came rushing over our new dam and swept it away. So we are left again dry, while crops look well and there is an excellent prospect for fruit yet we fear there may not be enough rain this summer to mature them.

July 2<sup>nd</sup> 1905. Today I baptized Adelbert Smithson, William A. Lee, Emma D. Lee and re-baptized Jens Anderson and Petra Juliana Holm Anderson.

Aug. 18<sup>th</sup> 1905. For some time past there has been quite a good deal of talk about some of the Mormons still living with plural wives. In July the Grand Jury in Prescott found several indictments for unlawful cohabitation against several of the brethren in the Snowflake and St. John Stakes. Within the last few days several of the brethren were arrested including myself. President Jesse N. Smith of Snowflake and President David K. Udall of St. Johns are also among the unfortunates. The indictments are all for unlawful cohabitation and the accused are put under five hundred dollar bonds to appear in Prescott, Arizona, in the U.S. District Court in Nov. next to answer for breaking the Edmunds Tucker Law passed by Congress about 25 years ago, applicable only to the Territories. This action is very much of a surprise, because the citizens of our Territory for a long time have been very friendly towards our people. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of August 1905 Deputy U.S. Marshall \_\_\_\_\_ Gregory arrested me and took me to St. Johns and put me under \$500.00 bonds to appear in Court at Prescott next November. Bishop C.P. Anderson and Bro. W.H. Gibbons of St. Johns kindly signed my bonds. So the evil one is again after me.

Having lost our dam twice during the past year, we are raising no crops. There is very little rain here and the place looks very dry and desolate. Many of the trees are now dead. I have hauled a great deal of water in barrels this summer to keep the fruit trees alive. Health of the family is very good.

Oct. 1<sup>st</sup> 1905. Today I blessed in Fast Meeting Ray Clark Hatch infant of L.W. and Adeline O. Hatch.

Oct 15<sup>th</sup> 1905. Today our daughter Addie S. Pace returned from Hospital Salt Lake City somewhat improved in health.

Oct. 16<sup>th</sup>. J. Fuson Smith civil engineer sent out by First Presidency of Church to examine and report on Dam sites etc. arrived here today and is examining our dam site.

Dec. 19<sup>th</sup> 1905. About Dec 1<sup>st</sup> we received \$1500.00 cash from the First Presidency of the Church to supply the necessary tools and materials to build our dam with, but the brethren who live here are mostly without bread and other supplies, so they cannot remain at work long at a time. The work goes very slowly.

Following the arrest of me and several other brethren last August the trial came off at Prescott on the 7<sup>th</sup> of Dec. 1905. I and nearly all the others plead guilty. They were fined \$100.00 dollars each but my case was continued until I should separate my two wives, that is not allow them to both live in the same house. Accordingly by order of the Court, my youngest wife Adeline was taken to a neighbors house today. It is the design that she will not live with me any more for a time at least.

Jan. 7<sup>th</sup> 1906. I ordained Price Brinkerhoff a Priest. Same day I ordained Joseph L. Fish a teacher.

January 21<sup>st</sup> 1906. I set apart Ellen Irene Navman? As 2<sup>nd</sup> Counselor of Primary Association Woodruff Ward.

About Feb. 21<sup>st</sup> 1906 I started out to Dry Lake 20 miles West of this place where I plowed and planted corn and beans. I remained there most of the time until June 26<sup>th</sup> 1906 when I returned to Woodruff and began work on the Dam. Most of the other brethren of Woodruff had been working upon the dam through the winter and spring. The Church has furnished up to this day July 1<sup>st</sup> 1906 \$3000.00 cash to assist us and the people living around here donated considerable means but up to date the structure is far from complete and the place looks very dry and desolate, trees are dying no crops growing and the outlook is very discouraging.

About May 1<sup>st</sup> 1906 Brother Joseph N. Heywood of Thatcher, Arizona came to our house and soon after he with my daughter Alvenia Savage started to Salt Lake City, Utah. They were married in the Temple May 11<sup>th</sup> 1906. They then went to live at Thatcher, Arizona.

Sister Nora Savage my wife also went to Salt Lake City and attended the Young Ladies Conference in the forepart of June 1906. Our daughter Adeline S. Pace with her two little children went with Nora as far as Albuquerque, N.M. There she met her husband and they went home to Thatcher, Arizona.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> of June 1906 our Stake President Jesse N. Smith died at Snowflake, he was universally regarded as a pillar of strength and virtue in this land.

On June 30<sup>th</sup> 1906. I baptized Maud Elizabeth Gibbons and Josephine Turley.

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of July 1906. I baptized and confirmed my little son Jesse Mathers Savage.

Aug. 5<sup>th</sup> 1906. Today I blessed Emma S. Smith infant daughter of S.F. Smith.

Dec. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1906. Today I ordained my son Joseph M. to the office of Deacon by the sanction of the Saints of Fast Meeting.

Our crops on the dry farms at Dry Lake were caught with early frost and badly damaged; still we raised considerable of a crop of corn and beans. About the 10<sup>th</sup> of Sept. 1906 upon demand of U.S. Attorney at Prescott I paid another fine of \$50.00 for unlawful cohabitation as they call it, that is living with and honoring my two wives, Nora and Adeline.

The New Year finds us moderately well and enjoying fairly good health. Our dam was so far completed as to send the water out on our land in August last. We had been without water on our land for nearly 2 years, so the return of the water was a great relief, and benefit to the land.

On the sixth of January 1907. I ordained Joseph L. Fish a Priest also ordained Thomas L. Smithson to the office of Deacon. On Jan. 20<sup>th</sup> 1907 I baptized and confirmed John H. Pearce.

I sometimes get very encouraging and pleasant letters from Dear Aunt Annie Collins of Michigan.

I hear that my Father living at Toquerville, Utah is very feeble in both mind and body.

Feb. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1907. Today I ordained Dennis E. Smithson to the office of Teacher.

In Feb. 1907 we got the sad news that my sister Clara A. McAllister of St. George, Utah was sorely afflicted with female trouble, after suffering a long time with poor health. Her husband has taken her to the hospital for treatment in Salt Lake City. She returned home in Sept. 1907.

In May 1907 our daughter Addie S. Pace with her husband and two children came up from the Gila to remain here on account of the very poor health of Addie.

We learn that our daughter Alvenia S. Heywood gave birth on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1907 to a daughter afterward named Cleona.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of June 1907. I baptized Seymour P. Fish.

We are working the dam again this summer, raising some good wheat but the fruit is nearly all killed with frost. A very cold spring. I with some others are dry farming again at Dry Lake.

Sept. 1<sup>st</sup> 1907. Today I blessed Burton W. Calvin in Fast meeting. The threshers are here I have raised this year 344 bushels of wheat. Hay is poor, although we get some also raised some corn at Dry Lake and I think we will have plenty of Beans and potatoes raised at Dry Lake for our own use and some to spare. Our son-in-law J.B. Pace opened school here in Sept. He expects to teach about 8 months. He has also bought the farm near the Butte that formerly belonged to J.Y. Lee.

The year 1908 found us all tolerable well except poor Adeline. She took sick in November and suffered for 10 moths being in bed nearly every hour of the time.

I raised a fairly good crop of oats in Woodruff in 1908 but frost took the fruit. Ruth and Parley attended the Academy at Snowflake in 1907-08.

On August 8th 1908 we got the sad news of the death of my stepmother Ann Savage at Toquerville, Utah. She died July 26<sup>th</sup> 1908 being 92 years of age. My Father is 88 years old, is very feeble in both mind and body. Aunt Annie Collins of Michigan occasionally writes very affectionate letters.

On Aug. 29<sup>th</sup> 1908. My wife Adeline and daughter Louie started to the Gila, principally to recover the health of Adeline, as she had been a helpless invalid for so many months. They arrived safely and spent the winter living with our daughter Alvenia and her husband J. N. Heywood. Parley and Ruth attended the Snowflake Stake Academy during the winter and Aunt Nora moved down to the Butte in Woodruff in order to assist to care for our daughter Adeline Pace who lay sick in bed about all winter.

May 3<sup>rd</sup> 1909. Just received word that a son was born to our daughter Alvenia Heywood at Thatcher, Arizona at 2 o'clock a.m. April 30<sup>th</sup> 1909. Weather cold and the fruit has been badly damaged by frosts. We have not been able to mature any fruit of any consequence for several years.

June 18<sup>th</sup> 1909. My wife Adeline writes from Thatcher, Arizona that her health is slightly improved; although she still suffers a great deal. Today I confirmed Orley Smithson.

June 24<sup>th</sup> 1909. Today I solemnized marriage of Jesse C. Frost and Mary L. Gardner.

August 22<sup>nd</sup> 1909. Today I ordained John E. Heward to the office of Elder.

On the 18<sup>th</sup> day of August 1909 our daughter Adeline S. Pace gave birth to a daughter afterward named Ruth.

My wife Adeline and daughter Louie are still at Thatcher, Arizona. Adeline's health is slightly improved. My crops this season are rather light only thrashed about 100 bushels of grain. Cattle did very poorly in the spring some died with "Loco" weed. They are doing better now in August.

I have been helping to fence and improve a section of School land lying nearby on the east of this place. We intend to pasture one part and dry farm another part. We are having apples this year; the first real crop for about 7 years. Too much rain is spoiling a good deal of hay.

Dec. 22<sup>nd</sup> 1909. Am now busy with tithing, Statistical and Fast offering accounts. Our daughter Adeline S. Pace has been an invalid and a great suffer for several years. She and her family are living here with us now because they cannot procure household help. So her mother Nora is trying to do for the whole family; this makes her work very heavy. My wife Adeline still lives at Thatcher; she has her two daughters Louie May and Ruth with her. Her health is very poor. Louie is attending the academy there. Ruth is teaching there.

Nora's daughter Lydia J. is attending the Academy at Snowflake this winter. Parley (our son) is trying to farm and work for himself but still lives at home with us. I am getting old and stiff in my joints. A little work tires me very much and I am quitting all hard work but still delight to engage in light employment. My little boy Joseph and Jesse gets most of our wood. I hire some work done. This winter we are having plenty of good food to eat, and variety. We have just learned that Sister Catherine Hatch, Mother of both Nora and Adeline, died at Logan, Utah in the evening of February 24<sup>th</sup> 1910.

March 28<sup>th</sup> 1910. Today our daughter Adeline S. Pace, 7 years a helpless invalid started north to be treated in the L.D.S. Hospital at Salt Lake City, Utah.

April 19<sup>th</sup> 1910. Today my wife Adeline and our daughter Ruth returned from a long visit to Thatcher, Arizona. Adeline's health is somewhat improved but she is still much afflicted.

April 21<sup>st</sup>. We have learned by telegraph that Lorenzo Hill Hatch, father of both Nora and Adeline died at Logan, Utah at 6:22 p.m. April 21<sup>st</sup> 1910.

June 2<sup>nd</sup> 1910. This morning Sister Adeline Savage, my wife who has been an invalid so long left Holbrook with our son Joseph M. to spend some time in Los Angeles, California with the hope of improving her health.

July 17<sup>th</sup> 1910. Today I ordained my son Parley of the office of an Elder. He expects to start on a mission soon.

July 21<sup>st</sup> 1910. Today Parley started on his mission to Central States.

July 25<sup>th</sup> 1910. My wife Adeline and our son Joseph returned from California. Her health was not improved by the trip.

September 24<sup>th</sup> 1910. Today we received the sad news that our little Grandson, Joseph Lealand Heywood, son of our daughter Alvenia Heywood, died at Thatcher, Arizona, at 11:30 a.m. on Wednesday September 21<sup>st</sup> 1910, aged one year and 5 months nearly.

Sept. 30<sup>th</sup> 1910. Today my wife Adeline who is still sadly afflicted started from home to be treated at the L.D.S. Hospital in Salt Lake City, Utah.

Nov. 5<sup>th</sup> Today I baptized Ralph H. Gardner.

Dec. 4<sup>th</sup> 1910. My wife Adeline has undergone a surgical operation at the hospital in Salt Lake City, Utah. She is recovering now but suffers very much with her nervousness, not being able to sleep. My son Parley seems to be doing well on his mission in Arkansas and Texas. I am now struggling to put up a small house for my with Nora to live in.

Dec. 19<sup>th</sup> 1910. We have just received letters from my brothers Wm. B. and Riley C. Savage of Toquerville, Utah notifying us that our father Levi Savage died at his home in Toquerville, Utah at 12:45 a.m. on Tuesday Dec. 13<sup>th</sup> 1910. Aged nearly 91 years.

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1910. Today I ordained my son Jesse Mathers Savage to the office of Deacon.

Sunday January 1<sup>st</sup> 1911. This New Years Day finds us all measurably well and happy except Adeline in the Hospital at Salt Lake City, Utah and we learn that she is improving.

Parley writes encouraging letters from his missionary labors in Arkansas.

Today in fast meeting I blessed Lucy, the infant babe of F.H. Owens. We are having very cold weather just now. Very little moisture has fallen so for this winter. I am trying to build a small house for Aunt Nora to live in.

March 27<sup>th</sup> 1911. My wife returned today from the hospital in Salt Lake City, health considerably improved.

June 30<sup>th</sup> 1911. We just received the news from Thatcher, Arizona that our daughter Alvenia Heywood has another girl baby born on the 27<sup>th</sup> of June 1911. Afterwards named Mary.

July 2<sup>nd</sup> 1911. Today I baptized Ellen Dewitt and Ettie Hill Hatch.

July 8<sup>th</sup> 1911. I confirmed Lenora Owens.

July 8<sup>th</sup> 1911. Adeline S. Pace gave birth to a girl baby named Marion Lapriel Pace.

Sept. 21<sup>st</sup> 1911. Today I pronounced marriage ceremony for Jesse Sharp and Rusletta Heward.

Sept. 28<sup>th</sup> 1911. I married Albert Hatch and Zina Brinkerhoff.

Nov. 13<sup>th</sup> 1911. Our son Parley on a mission in Missouri and Arkansas has been sick and talked very strongly of returning home when he had been out only about 15 months. But lately he writes that he feels better and would like to remain.

On Nov. 5<sup>th</sup> 1911. I ordained Charles H. Turley to the office of Deacon. Same day I blessed Victoria Alice Jackson.

Our daughter Alvenia Heywood with her family have recently gone to Los Angeles, California for the winter. She and her small babe were sick, so she sent for her mother Adeline to come to her. Her mother left home on the 8<sup>th</sup> of November 1911 and arrived at Los Angeles on the 10<sup>th</sup>. Our daughter Louie has quit the Academy at Snowflake on account of failing health. Lydia and Joseph are both still attending the Academy. Ruth is teaching here. We have been blessed his season with a very good crop of fruit.

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1911. Our son Parley returned today from his mission to the Central States, having been released on an account of ill health. But he seems to be quite well now and enjoys the spirit of his mission.

Dec. 26<sup>th</sup> 1911. Today my wife Adeline returned from Los Angeles, California. She also brought with her our daughter Alvenia Heywood and her two little children, the youngest infant is still ailing and Alvenia is very frail. We are having very severely cold weather. Holidays are passing off nicely.

April 6<sup>th</sup> 1912. Today I baptized Leora Turley. Our family are somewhat scattered. Nora with Lydia and Joseph at Snowflake, Parley has gone off to work. I am trying to do a little farming; but am not able to accomplish much. In a church capacity our place is having a peaceable time and with some there is quite a lively spirit. Financially we make very little progress.

April 27<sup>th</sup> 1912. Today Lydia and Joseph came home from their winter school, the Academy at Snowflake.

April is cold and backward. Vegetation makes but little growth.

May 5<sup>th</sup> 1912. Today I ordained my son Joseph M. Savage to the office of Teacher, he having served as Deacon several years. Same day I blessed my little granddaughter Marion Lapreil Pace, all done in Fast meeting.

May 15<sup>th</sup> 1912. Today our daughter Alvenia Heywood with her two little children started on their return to their home in California.

September 29<sup>th</sup> 1912. Today I ordained Teacher Leroy E. Gardner to the office of Priest. My relatives in Southern Utah are getting along very well but my Sister Clara McAllister is still having very poor health. My son Parley is also still suffering with chills and fever.

September 29<sup>th</sup> 1912. Today I ordained Leroy E. Gardner to the office of Priest in Sunday Meeting. For a long time in our weekly Priesthood meetings I have met with the High Priests, but the Presiding Bishop insists that I meet with the Priests of the Lesser Priesthood so I will begin to do so Oct. 6<sup>th</sup> 1912.

Dec. 31<sup>st</sup> 1912. Another year is gone. This has been a very eventful year abroad, but here in Woodruff there is not much difference. My farming operations are very small and yield but little. Codling moth have destroyed the majority of apples. A kind of alfalfa worm has destroyed a great deal of our hay. Locoweed seriously damages the live stock interest on the range. Yet there are quite a marked degree of prosperity, beef and mutton bring good prices. Yearling steers bring \$25 each. Hay from 15 to 20 dollars per ton. Joseph M. and Lydia J. are attending the Academy at Snowflake. Ruth N. is attending High School in Los Angeles, California. Parley has lately also gone to Los Angeles. He is still suffering with the sickness that he contracted in Arkansas while on his mission. Alvenia Heywood and family are still living in Los Angeles. Her health is very poor, indeed. The health of my wife Adeline is somewhat improved. She can now do a little work.

January 20<sup>th</sup> 1913. Our daughter Lydia Jane Savage was married today in Holbrook to Jess N. Smith, a grandson of the Jesse N. Smith who served so long as president of this the Snowflake Stake. Judge Sidney Sapp? Performed the ceremony, a civil marriage.

June 2<sup>nd</sup> 1913. Today our daughter Louie M. Savage started to Salt Lake City with Robert L. Ison to be married in the Temple. Our son Joseph M. Savage has been called on a mission to the North-western Mission (States). Parley and Ruth have both returned from California. Parley is still suffering with sickness and Ruth is not well of late.

June 8<sup>th</sup> 1913. We learn by letter that Louie M. Savage and Robert L. Ison were married in the Salt Lake Temple by Hyrum M Smith on the 5<sup>th</sup> of June 1913.

June 15<sup>th</sup> 1913. Today I ordained my son Joseph M. Savage to the office of Elder: -L.M. Savage.



June 18<sup>th</sup> 1913. Today our son Joseph M. Savage left us on a mission to Northwestern States. Later he writes that he is laboring in Butte, Montana.

After visiting for some time in Los Angeles, California our daughter Louie and husband returned here, remained a few days then started to Thatcher, Arizona on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August 1913.

October 23<sup>rd</sup> 1913. This evening I confirmed George L. Haynes, he having been baptized today by Joseph Fish. His wife was also baptized today.

Our boy Joseph writes cheerfully from his mission in Montana. Our youngest son Jesse M. is attending the Academy in Snowflake. We are not blessed with very good crops this season. Fruit almost an entire failure. As a stake we are having a very heavy burden to bear in completing the new Stake Academy.

Nov. 27<sup>th</sup>, our new stake Academy was dedicated by Joseph F. Smith, the President of the Church. He and his party remained with us during our Quarterly Stake Conference, giving much good instruction.

After our daughter Lydia Jane was married to J.N. Smith last January they moved to St. Johns. We now hear that on the first of December 1912 she, Lydia gave birth to a girl babe afterwards named Lenora.

Dec. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1913. Today I received a nice letter from Aunt Annie Collins of Vicksburgh, Michigan. She is getting aged and feeble. Some of her children and grand-are having a bad time with sickness.

This year has been one of ordinary happenings here at Woodruff. We are only just making a comfortable living. We do not seem to get ahead very fast in acquiring property but we are paying rather more tithing than we did last year. Generally peace and good health prevails. I have not heard from our folks in Toquerville, Utah for some time. Our son Joseph M. in Montana seems to be enjoying his missionary labors very much. My wife Adeline is staying with our son Jesse M. at Snowflake this winter while he attends the Academy.

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1914. Today I am 63 years old. It seems impossible that I am so old. I remember very distinctly many incidents of my childhood and they seem like only a very few years ago. I certainly am hurrying on towards that 100-year mark that I have mentally set for myself to attain to in this life. While I may be disappointed in this, yet I have some hopes of seeing one century in this existence. My health is good. I eat well and sleep well. Although I am more forgetful and my sight and hearing are not as good as they once were. I also notice that work and exertion tires me more than it once did. I am more clumsy in my movements and stiff in my joints. I am exceedingly anxious to do something for my dead Kindred before leaving this world. But in a general way I feel quite prepared to go whenever the Lord may call. I have written out two copies of my

will, depositing one among the Stake Records in the custody of our Stake President Samuel F. Smith at Snowflake; and the other copy among the county records of Probate at Holbrook in the custody of Hon. Sidney Sapp, Judge of the Superior Court of Navajo County, Arizona.

The last I heard of Marantha my first and divorced wife and her children they were living in Burley, Idaho but they never write to me. It is a source of great sorrow to me; that a part of my family should thus be estranged from me and I greatly fear also that they are enemies to the Church. But I pray for them almost daily.

April 12<sup>th</sup> 1914. Today I ordained my grandson Levi W. Pace to the office of Deacon. A very mild winter and spring so far. Joseph M. Savage; my son on a mission in Montana writes very encouraging letters. Our daughter Lydia Jane Smith with her husband and babe are visiting with us now.

April 16<sup>th</sup> 1914. Robert Levi Ison born in Miami, Arizona.

April 19<sup>th</sup> 1914. Today I ordained Tillman W. Turley to the office of Deacon.

April 26<sup>th</sup> 1914. Today I ordained our son Jesse Mathers Savage to the office of Teacher, he having served several years as Deacon. He with his mother and Sister Ruth came home yesterday from Snowflake.

May 26<sup>th</sup> 1914. Today our daughter Ruth N. Savage started on a mission to the Eastern States where she was called a few weeks ago.

June 2<sup>nd</sup> 1914. Today I officiated in performing a civil marriage ceremony uniting in marriage Adelbert Hatch and Josephine Turley as husband and wife. And Levi Brinkerhoff and Rhoda Turley as husband and wife.

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1914. This Christmas day finds us usually well and happy at least as well as usual. Joseph and Ruth both report progress and all going on well with them. Joseph in Northern Idaho and Ruth in Philadelphia, PA. Jesse M. is attending the Stake Academy at Snowflake; his mother is staying there to look after his welfare. Lydia J. Smith and babe are staying with us here this winter.

We had rather a poor crop the last season. Having very mild winter so far. Today is warm like spring time. Our church organizations in this ward are only doing moderately well; meetings rather poorly attended, especially the weekly Priesthood meetings. We as parents, Aunt Nora, Aunt Adeline and myself are beginning to look and feel aged and worn but we are yet cheerful and happy. I tell them that I am going to try to remain until I am about 100 years of age that is until 1951. We are living in rather a poor place to make any property hence we necessarily do without many, yes very many comforts that other people enjoy; and after all I believe we are as happy as the average of people and even of the Saints. Our little place is peculiarly free from the liquor evil; but we all mourn over the great calamity of war in Europe.

1915. The New Year finds us enjoying life very well. Our son Parley and his sister Adeline S. Pace have very poor health. Hence they do not enjoy life very well. Joseph and Ruth enjoy their missions very well.

Our daughter Alvenia S. Heywood has been very sick at Los Angeles, California. She underwent a surgical operation in the Hospital there but never recovered from the shock. She died at \_\_\_\_\_ on Feb. 21<sup>st</sup> 1915 being conscious to the last. The remains were taken to Thatcher, Arizona for burial. Her mother Adeline Savage was with her when she passed away; having gone the two days before the sad end came. She leaves two little girls and her husband all still in California at this writing April 5<sup>th</sup> 1915.

April 16<sup>th</sup> 1915. At about 6 o'clock a.m. our dam was swept away again. This sad calamity came as a result of the breaking of an immense reservoir above St. Johns about 60 miles up the Little Colorado River.

May 1<sup>st</sup> 1915. Today my wife Adeline returned from California bringing her two little Granddaughters Cleona and Mary Heywood with her. They will stay here awhile with us.

August 1<sup>st</sup> 1915. Today our missionary boy Joseph Moroni Savage returned home well and happy. He spent most of the last two years in the Northwestern States mission.

August 14<sup>th</sup> 1915. Today our daughter Louie M. Ison with her husband and babe arrived here on a visit for Miami, Arizona.

August 18<sup>th</sup> 1915. Louie May and her family start back to their home at Miami, Arizona. After having spent a few days in pleasant visiting. Our return missionary boy Joseph M. Savage also started to Miami to find some cash employment to retrieve the financial strain that his missionary expense has left him in.

On Sept. 6<sup>th</sup> 1915 our son Jesse M. Savage began another term in the Snowflake Academy.

On Oct. 8<sup>th</sup> 1915, Neal Heywood, Alvenia's husband arrived here to see his little girls. He remained here about one week then went to Snowflake. Joseph Savage writes good success at Miami. Our daughter Ruth N. also reports all going well in the Mission field.

Our son Parley has gone to Blackfoot, Idaho, taken land there. His health is improving and he seems to be content with his new location.

Oct. 31<sup>st</sup> 1915. Today I confirmed Glen Smith Pace a member of the Church.

Since the breaking of our dam last April, our place has been very dry. The State of Arizona has promised us \$10,000.00 to rebuild, their engineers are here locating the ditch, but matters move so slowly that I am getting nervous about a crop for next year. We having beautiful weather for work. Good health prevails; but nearly all of our men are absent working for food and clothing.

December 1<sup>st</sup> 1915. Today our son-in-law James B. Pace with his wife our daughter Adeline and their six children all started on a move from this place. They expect to locate in Idaho. Adeline's mother, my wife Nora also went with them.

Jan. 1<sup>st</sup> 1916. This happy New Year Day finds us in quite comfortable circumstances; although Adeline is suffering with a severe attack of Gripp. As a family we are badly scattered. Nora with Bro. Paces family and Parley in the for off Idaho. Joseph and Louie with her family away down south at Miami, Arizona. Ruth N. in the far off east at New York. Jesse at school in Snowflake. Lydia at Holbrook, Arizona. Aunt Annie Collins still writes cheerful letters from Vicksburgh, Michigan. As a community were still without water for our lands. The State has promised some help but the officers and engineers are so slow that prospects seem very discouraging for a crop next summer.

January 3<sup>rd</sup> 1916. Just learned that our daughter Lydia J.S. Smith gave birth today at 12 o'clock in Holbrook, Arizona, to a nine-pound girl. Afterwards named Mary.

January 31<sup>st</sup> 1916. Today a few of the brethren actually commenced work on our big ditch, after many very aggravating delays.

February 1<sup>st</sup> 1916. I hear that our daughter Adeline S. Pace gave birth to a 10lb. boy on the 27<sup>th</sup> of January 1916, at Rupert, Idaho. Afterwards named Paul Savage Pace.

March 12<sup>th</sup> 1916. We hear good encouraging news from daughter Ruth in New York. She has visited the Hill Cumorra. Work on our big ditch is progressing rather slowly. I have lately employed J.W. Masters to drill a well for me 100 feet deep our east on "Red Rock Ridge." Yesterday the 11<sup>th</sup> of March 1916 he actually began to drill. Jesse M. Savage has quit the Academy School at Snowflake, having finished his years work there and has begun another kind of work here on our "Big Ditch." Joseph is doing well at Miami, Arizona. My wife Adeline is sorely affected and has been so for some weeks with Gripp or influenza in her head causing her great distress. Having nice warm weather now.

May 7<sup>th</sup> 1916. Today our daughter Ruth N. Savage arrived home after being absent nearly two years on mission to the Eastern States. She had a nice visit with my Aunt Annie E. Collins at Vicksburgh, Michigan. She also remained two weeks in Salt Lake City getting my temple work started for my head kindred. She was quite successful in getting many names from the records on my Mother's side. She seems to be very much devoted to the cause of truth, which she has advocated.

June 7<sup>th</sup> 1916. Today our son Joseph M. Savage arrived home from Miami, Arizona where he has been working since last September; he came in response to a call by his Mother who has been very ill for two weeks here in our home with Pneumonia. She is still suffering greatly.

At 9:15 a.m. June 14<sup>th</sup> 1916 my wife Hannah Adeline Hatch Savage passed from this mortal existence on to a more blessed life in Eternity, where her reward and exaltation is sure and certain. In the afternoon of the 15<sup>th</sup> we laid her mortal body away in grave 2 lot 3 Block 14 Woodruff Cemetery. Stake President and many relatives were present at funeral.

June 20<sup>th</sup> 1916. Today our son Joseph started back to his work at Miami, Arizona. His brother Jesse Mathers also went along; both thinking they could do better there for a while than here. This leaves only Ruth and myself with our little Granddaughter in the house. Rather lonely.

June 24<sup>th</sup>. Today J.W. Masters reports that he has struck a good flow of water about 194 feet deep out on Red-Rock where he has been drilling a 6 inch well for several weeks in solid rock most of the way. Everything is very dry some of the trees are dying. Work on the big ditch is far from completion. Some are a little discouraged.

August 16<sup>th</sup> 1916. We have heard by letter that on the 9<sup>th</sup> of August at 11:55 p.m. at Miami, Arizona my daughter Louie May Ison gave birth to a boy afterwards named Joseph Richmond Ison. This is her second child.

August 17<sup>th</sup> 1916. My wife Nora just returned from Utah and Idaho where she has been for the last nine months. She went north with our daughter Addie Pace. But she has done considerable temple work while in Salt Lake and Logan.

Aug. 28<sup>th</sup> 1916. Our little granddaughter Cleona and Mary Heywood left us this morning after remaining with us nearly nine months. They go to their father Neal Heywood at Pima, Arizona. They are the children of our daughter Alvenia who died at Los Angeles Feb. 21<sup>st</sup> 1915 as noted on page 78 this book.

Sept. 14<sup>th</sup> 1916. Our daughter Lydia J. Smith returned to us today from Utah, bringing with her, her two little girls Lenora and Mary.

Sept. 22<sup>nd</sup> 1916. Today our daughter Ruth left us on her way to Provo, Utah. Later we get a letter stating that Ruth N. Savage and Eugene Hilton were married in the St. George Temple on the 28<sup>th</sup> day of September 1916. Just 33 years after Ruth's mother and I were married by the same man, David H. Cannon, in the same Temple at St. George and on the same day of the month, only 33 years between the different dates—"Queer, isn't it?" They expect to live at Provo, Utah during the coming winter.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1917. The New Year finds us comfortable and getting along fairly well, as a community we are still digging hard at the Irrigation proposition—building a

dam in Silver Creek. Things are very dry here—feed for animals must be brought from other places at good big prices.

Jan. 8<sup>th</sup> 1917. Today our daughter Addie Pace and her children arrived from Idaho where they went over a year ago: -her husband Byrum Pace will soon come with their animals and house furniture.

Feb. 14<sup>th</sup> 1917. Today our son Jesse M. Savage returned from Miami where he has been attending school. We here are working with great effort to save our new Dam, in Silver Creek, which is nearing completion and is just now greatly threatened.

March 11<sup>th</sup> 1917. Today in sacrament meeting I ordained my some Jesse M. Savage to the office of Priest, he having held the office of Teacher for some time.

We hear very dismal tidings from Aunt Annie Collins in Vicksburgh, Michigan. She is greatly afflicted. Here we are very well in health; but as a community very much discouraged, the high water having greatly damaged the work on our new dam.

March 28<sup>th</sup> 1917. Today I succeeded in getting a windmill to start pumping water from a drilled well out at Red Rock. Have had a very slow tedious and very expensive time of it. While the mill runs well now there seems to be something wrong with the valves and cylinder away down the well. We are still “high and dry” for we have not yet succeeded in getting our dam repaired.

April 10<sup>th</sup> 1917. Today I baptized Wallace Mar Turley. We have very sad tidings from Aunt Annie E. Collins at Vicksburgh, Michigan. She is sadly afflicted it seems that she cannot live long. We live in very peculiar times. The Great European War still rages; with very threatening prospects to involve this nation. Oh, it seems so sad that the whole world must fall to killing each other.

July 5<sup>th</sup> 1917. Today I send to President Joseph F. Smith a recommendation for our son Jesse M. Savage to be called on a Mission.

Our big water project still drags on at a heavy expense. Weather very hot and dry, fields here are dry and barren.

Joseph and Parley my sons are now traveling salesmen away up in Dakota. We learned by letter that our son Parley married Leona Hurst in Logan Temple April 20<sup>th</sup> 1917. Byrum Pace and family are locating in the forest on a dry farm; Louie and family still live at Miami, Arizona. Ruth and family live at Hinckley, Utah, Jesse M. has been working here and near by for some time. Lydia and her two babes are living right here with us. I have been working upon the dam some of late but the weather is very oppressive and I really feel like I should not continue there. Dear Nora is also getting old and cannot endure work, as she once was able to do.

July 21<sup>st</sup> 1917. We have just learned by letter that our daughter Ruth N.S. Hilton at Hinckley, Utah gave birth to a son at 4:15 a.m. Monday July 16<sup>th</sup> 1917. Weight 8 pounds. Afterwards named Eugene Savage Hilton.

Weather hot, dry and oppressive. Prospect of a finished dam still going very slowly.

July 26<sup>th</sup> 1917. We have received a letter by which we have learned from President Joseph F. Smith that our youngest son Jesse Mathers Savage is called to take a mission to the Central States. I also just received a letter from his older brother Joseph Moroni Savage stating that he is in the Service of his country in the Marine Corps at Port Royal, S.C.

September 1<sup>st</sup> 1917. My youngest son Jesse M. Savage started on his mission to the Central States. Later appointed to labor in Missouri.

On September 22<sup>nd</sup> 1917 I performed marriage ceremony for Lorenzo Rhoton Jr. and Jennie Brinkerhoff.

On October 6<sup>th</sup> performed a marriage ceremony for Peter H. Kremer and Julia A Savage.

October 11<sup>th</sup> 1917. Today our daughter Louie M. Ison arrived here on a visit. She brought her two children, but her husband Robert Ison remained in Miami.

November 4<sup>th</sup> 1917. Today I ordained George Smithson to the office of Deacon.

The 3<sup>rd</sup> summer has now passed since loosing our dam. By the advice of Church officials and some help we are still laboring and expending a great amount of means, but failure seems to prevail against us.

Dec. 31<sup>st</sup> 1917. Our dam is still being worked upon. Last May by the advise of our Stake Church Authorities we contracted the building of the dam to one R.R. Webster, employing M.C. Hinderleder as engineer. But Webster had some disappointments and losses finally in September a flood carried away most of his work and he quit and abandoned the job. People here very much discouraged. Quite a heavy percent have moved away. But nearly all have mortgaged their claims and homes here to the bank; also have signed notes and obligations until it is feared that we will be a long time in getting out of debt. Still the Stake Presidency and others advise us to try again. The Church has let us have several thousand dollars. Bro. John R. Hulet had taken a lively interest in our troubles, and in October last we appointed a building committee, namely Sam F. Smith, John R. Hulet, and P.T. Coleman, putting the entire business into their hands. They employed G.D. Smethers as foreman and we are still struggling with the problem but the project is now far from completion at the end of the year 1917.

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1918. Today finds me 67 years in this life—Oh how fast the time flies. I can scarcely believe that I am so old. I have accomplished so little in this life that I am led to exclaim like Jacob of Old “Few and evil have been my days.” I have not accomplished anything like as much as I once planned for myself. Still I must not complain, for I am enjoying good health, have plenty of good wholesome food, a good comfortable home to live in and good dear old Nora to care for me. Bless her dear good soul; I hope the Lord will reward her for I cannot do it. Lydia and her two beautiful babes are also cheerful comfort in our home. Our soldier boy Joseph M. Savage still drilling at Paris Island, South Carolina and vicinity. Oh, this dreadful World War. It disturbs the business of the whole earth, besides shedding rivers of blood. I hope some means will soon be found to stop the dreadful carnage. Last summer I sold all cattle I had, except 2 cows; these with two little mares are all the stock I now pretend to own. Our fields here are brown and bare—summer and winter but good crops were raised in the mountains on the dry farms. I got Bro. Pace to plant some for me; so we received a little foodstuff from that source. Have also planted a little wheat up there again so we hope we will have a little bread again next year.

As a settlement here we paid a better tithing in 1917 than for several years. \$1547.00. We have peace and health in our neighborhood. Weather has been very nice and dry all fall and winter until the 9<sup>th</sup> of Jan. 1918 when a snow of about 12 inches came. While Louie was visiting here she and I made an attempt to get some dry land out north of Holbrook. Louie and Robert expect to move over here some time next summer. We took the land from the State School land on the long time payment plan.

Our daughter Addie Pace now living at Dry Lake and Lydia Smith now living here with us both took the School examination and received certificates authorizing them to teach in the Public Schools. Lydia is now teaching this winter right here in Woodruff.

Aunt Nora and Lydia have both taken a lively interest in temple work, in behalf of the dead kindred of my mother; as well as some of Nora’s kindred, spending considerable means and time in this good work. Jesse Mathers Savage has labored as Missionary during the fall and winter in Missouri, part of the time in the great city of St. Louis. Ruth Hilton and husband have been called to teach a Seminary for the Church at Lehi in Utah, busily engaged there this winter. Parley is going to school in Logan, Utah, where his wife’s people live. So my family are scattered. Poor old Aunt Nora and I would be very lonely here if Lydia and her two cheerful babes weren’t here to land mirth and sunshine to the old rock house.

Feb. 9<sup>th</sup> 1918. We get the sad news of the death of our dear Aunt Annie E. Collins, which occurred, at Vicksburgh, Michigan Jan. 28<sup>th</sup> 1918. She was born Feb. 25<sup>th</sup> 1836. Parents James Mathers and Margaret Marshall.

February 19<sup>th</sup> 1918. We just received a letter from our Soldier boy Joseph M. Savage stationed in Virginia but he got a furlough of 20 days, went to Salt Lake City and was married there in the Temple on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of February 1918 to Bessie Layton. He will soon hurry back to his command in Quantico, Virginia.



March 30<sup>th</sup> 1918. Today I solemnized marriage between Willard P. Donham and Mary Lovina Brinkerhoff.

April 6<sup>th</sup>. Today we learned that our daughter Louie M. Ison at Miami gave birth to a female child April 1<sup>st</sup> 1918, afterward name Ruth Adeline.

April 12<sup>th</sup> 1918. I recently received from president Samuel F. Smith of Snowflake a letter written to him by the First Presidency as follows: -  
“Salt Lake City, Utah, March 29<sup>th</sup> 1918.

Prest. Samuel F. Smith and Counselors, Snow Flake Stake:  
Dear Brethren: -

We have just received a letter, dated 27<sup>th</sup> inst. from Parley Savage son of Levi M. Savage of Woodruff, Arizona, stating in effect that his father, who is now near seventy years old, is obliged to work for his living, that he is doing days work on the Woodruff Dam, walking six miles to and from the place of his work; that he has been eager for years to leave Woodruff, and has known to remark to his son about five years ago that he thought that after living forty years on the Little Colorado, shoveling sand a great part of that time into the river only to see it washed away, was sufficient to bring him a release, but he is willing to stay provided we think it best for him to do so.

Unless there are reasons unknown to us going to show why Bishop Savage should not have been released from the call said to have been made upon him to settle in Woodruff, Arizona, we would like you to inform him, that he may consider himself perfectly free to make his home elsewhere, and that if he decide to move away we desire him to know that he will go with our very best wishes and blessing.

Your Brethren  
(Signed)  
Joseph F. Smith  
Anton H. Lund  
Charles W. Penrose  
First Presidency

In commenting in his letter upon the above, President Samuel F. Smith makes this remark; “We feel like it is a mighty bad time for you to leave us now.”

So it seems that the Stake Presidency do not approve at present of my going away. In my reply I tell them I have concluded to remain for a while yet: -would like to stay until we get the water into this valley again.

May 1<sup>st</sup> 1918. Today I performed marriage ceremony for Geo. L. Crandell and Thelk P. Turley.

June 8<sup>th</sup> 1918. Today our daughter Ruth Hilton and her husband Eugene Hilton and their babe arrived here coming from Lehi, Utah to visit us.

June 11<sup>th</sup> 1918. Our daughter Adeline S. Pace gave birth to a baby girl afterwards named Gwendolyn at Snowflake.

July 1<sup>st</sup> 1918. Daughter Ruth, her husband and babe started back to Utah after a very pleasant visit of three weeks.

Just received a letter from our son Parley Savage announcing the birth of a son by his wife Leone Hurst Savage, at Logan, Utah at 7 o'clock a.m. July 14<sup>th</sup> 1918. Afterwards named Parley Drew Savage.

Water came into our town (Woodruff) through our big ditch July 18<sup>th</sup> 1918 having been out three years and three months. But the ditch broke and we only had the use of it a few hours. We are still having great trouble with the ditch with no benefit from it, worth mentioning up to this date July 23<sup>rd</sup> 1918.

September 29<sup>th</sup> 1918. Today in Ward Conference I was honorably released from the Office of Bishop of Woodruff Ward by my own request, for I am getting anxious to go north for Temple work. The new Bishopric installed are: James Brinkerhoff Bp. Heber A. Hatch 1<sup>st</sup> Coun. and Hyrum Turley 2<sup>nd</sup> Coun. It is nearly twenty-seven years since I was ordained a Bishop of Woodruff Ward.

October 5<sup>th</sup> 1918. Our daughter Louie M. Ison and family arrived here today from Miami, Arizona. They expect to remain here in Woodruff at least one year and farm my land. Our big ditch gives us considerable trouble, but we have managed to raise a little forage for animals next winter. What little has been planted this year was put in during the last days of July but it grew very rapidly.

Dec. 31<sup>st</sup>. Another year now closes with very good prospects. The whole World rejoices at the close of the big war in Europe. Our son Joseph M. Savage has returned to America. He was wounded in the knee. Our Missionary boy Jesse M. Savage is doing well in Missouri on his mission.

On the 14<sup>th</sup> of January 1919 I and my wife Nora started on our journey northward, leaving the old home at Woodruff in the care of my son-in-law Robert L. Ison. We arrived in Lehi, Utah Jan. 16<sup>th</sup>. Remained there nearly 2 weeks, visiting our daughter Ruth Hilton and her family. Then we proceeded to Salt Lake City; arriving there Jan. 27<sup>th</sup>, 1919. Here we found dear Sister Ruth A. Hatch who took us in and we remained living with her until

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of Feb. 1919 also on the 7<sup>th</sup> I and Aunt Nora went through the Salt Lake Temple: officiating for some of the Dead Kindred of Sister Ruth Hatch. We continued at intervals working in the Temple until 27<sup>th</sup> of Feb. On that day we went to

Logan. Worked in the Temple there a few days and visited with our son Parley and his family returning to Salt Lake City March 21<sup>st</sup> 1919.

March 23<sup>rd</sup> 1919. We moved into a rented house on 4<sup>th</sup> Ave. Salt Lake City, belonging to Sister Zina Card, at \$16.00 per month rent all for two rooms. While at Logan, our Soldier boy Joseph M. Savage returned to us. Oh! How thankful to get him back again from that dreadful war in Europe. He remained with us a few days, and then went to Arizona where he and his wife expect to engage in teaching at Fort Grant.

On the 16<sup>th</sup> of April 1919. Our daughter Ruth Hilton gave birth at Lehi, Utah to her second son afterwards named Joseph Roy Hilton. I and Aunt Nora went up there and visited with them a few days. Good news from our Missionary boy Jesse in Missouri.

May 12<sup>th</sup> 1919. Our daughter Lydia J. arrived here at the City with her two little girls from Woodruff, Arizona. On the 5<sup>th</sup> inst we moved from 4<sup>th</sup> Avenue into another house at 5<sup>th</sup> East 13 South where we only pay a rental of \$9.00 per month. This house is just across the street from the South West corner of Liberty Park, a most beautiful and entertaining public resort to spend leisure time in. Our son Parley and family from Logan have made a very pleasant visit to us, coming on the 10<sup>th</sup> inst and leaving on the 13<sup>th</sup> inst. We continued our Temple work until the Temple was temporarily closed on the 18<sup>th</sup> of July. On the 25<sup>th</sup> of July we moved into a little place that we bought in the Forest Dale Ward, Granite Stake. The little house is described thus: -2380 South, 8 East Salt Lake City, Utah. The price of house and little lot is \$1150.00 also bought a small lot in the rear for \$150.00. Our daughter Lydia J. and son-in-law Eugene Hilton let us have part of the money necessary to make the purchase. Hope we will not move again for a good long while. At this date July 29<sup>th</sup> the weather is exceedingly hot and a severe drought prevails over a large portion of this Western land. Crops are badly damaged and the prices of all kinds of food and other merchandise are exceedingly high, but we learn that in our old home and vicinity in Arizona they are having a great abundance of moisture. So circumstances, conditions, and seasons seem to be constantly changing; -thus the Good Father doeth all things well.

July 31<sup>st</sup> 1919. Today our son Jesse M. Savage arrived at our new home in Salt Lake City having been released from his Mission to the Central States. He left our home in Woodruff, Arizona Sept. 1<sup>st</sup> 1917. S.O. Bennion was his Mission President. He feels greatly blessed by having the privilege of a Mission.

Aug. 19<sup>th</sup> 1919. Today I paid Francisco Solano for our little home \$1150.00 also paid for recording deed \$1.90. My other legal expense to have abstract examined etc. will be about \$15.00. Our daughter Lydia J. Smith furnished \$400.00 (four hundred and no/100 dollars) in cash to help to pay for this home. I also borrowed \$200.00 from Eugene Hilton but have given him a note for that amount.

Our son J. Mathers Savage is now living with us. He is selling Knit-Goods as an Agent for a Logan Company.

Our son Joseph M. Savage, since returning from the War is teaching Manual training in the Military School at Fort Grant, Arizona.

August 31<sup>st</sup> 1919. Today our son J. Mathers Savage started out to Duchein Co. Utah, he will either take a school there for the winter or continue selling Knit goods, not quite certain which.

Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1919. Today our daughter Lydia left our home in Salt Lake City, going to teach school in Arizona. She took her two little girls with her. This leaves Aunt Nora and myself quite lonely.

Our son Parley of Logan occasionally visits us. Also our daughter Ruth and her family of Lehi.

Oct. 29<sup>th</sup> 1919. This evening Thelma S. Harrington and Leone Savage, both daughters of my Brother William B. Savage visited us. They are living here in Salt Lake City, Utah.

Nov. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1919. Today Eva R. Savage, wife of my brother Riley C. Savage of Toquerville, Utah came to see us. She is called here by the sickness of the father Brother Ross, he died this evening.

Nov. 5<sup>th</sup> 1919. Just learned that at 11:30 p.m. November 3<sup>rd</sup> 1919 Leona H. Savage wife of our son Parley gave birth at Logan, Utah twins, 1 boy and 1 girl weighing respectively 7 and 5 pounds afterwards named Lamar Hurst for boy and Karma Leone for the girl.

I and "Aunt" Nora go quite regularly to the Temple 3 days each week, working on the Mather or Mathers line.

November 26<sup>th</sup> 1919. Today at 3 p.m. our son Jesse Mathers Savage was married in the Salt Lake Temple to Mary L. Bird, of Duchesne Stake; Alvin F. Smith officiated in the sealing Ordinance. They have both been teaching school at Fruitland, Utah. They came into the City on the 23<sup>rd</sup> and started back to their work on the 27 after taking Thanksgiving Dinner with us.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of November 1919 our son-in-law Eugene Hilton underwent an operation for appendicitis at Lehi, Utah. It was a very severe case, but he seems to be recovering nicely again now Nov. 27<sup>th</sup>. On the 20<sup>th</sup> Dec his wife Ruth, our daughter fell on the ice and broke her arm.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of Dec. we, Nora and I, went to visit our son Parley and his young family at Logan, Utah. After remaining there about 3 weeks I came home to Salt Lake the 26<sup>th</sup> of Dec. But Aunt Nora remained to help with the twin babies a while longer, as domestic help seems to be so scarce.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1920, of this eventful year finds all in very good condition, as for as I know. I am spending this New Year's Day here at our little home in Salt Lake City, alone, but I am well and comfortable and as I hear good tidings from East, West, North and South, I ought to be exceedingly happy. I do feel very thankful to the Lord for his protection and many blessings. I am looking for startling events to happen during this year 1920. I hope we will be able to make friends with the Lord, for we will surely need his friendship, care, and blessings in the frightful times that are ahead of us. The world is in a terrible uproar; and even Zion is not clean and pure as it should be.

Jan. 6<sup>th</sup> 1920. Just received word from our son Joseph M. Savage of Fort Grant, Arizona. He informs us that his wife Bessie Layton Savage, gave birth to a son of the first day of the year 1920. A grand New Years gift, afterwards named Joseph Moroni Savage.

Feb. 24<sup>th</sup> 1920. Yesterday the 23<sup>rd</sup> I took my dear wife Nora to the Wallace Sanitarium to be treated for nervous breakdown with which she has been suffering during the last six weeks. She has been confined to her bed nearly all that time. We have had two Doctors prescribing for her. She has been blessed many times by the brethren and Sisters. Has also been blessed twice in the Temple. Our expense is very heavy the bill at the Sanitarium alone is \$30.00 per week. This sickness, with other hindrances has prevented us from working in the Temple any since about the 4<sup>th</sup> of last December. We are anxious to resume that labor again. The "Influenza" epidemic has been very bad here in Salt Lake City this winter, causing the death of many people.

Nora and I have been received as members in this, the Forest Dale Ward of the Granite Stake. We are greatly pleased with our neighbors here. I have been appointed to labor as Ward Teacher. There seems to be many good faithful Saints living here.

After nearly 3 weeks, Nora came home from the Sanitarium.

May 15<sup>th</sup> 1920. Today our daughter Ruth Hilton and family came to our home from Blackfoot, Idaho, where Bro. Hilton has been teaching in the L.D.S. Seminary.

May 16<sup>th</sup> 1920. Today our daughter Lydia J. Smith came back home, here, from Day Wash, Arizona, where she has been teaching school.

We learn by letter that our son Jesse M. has finished his school at Fruitland, Utah and he has gone to St. Louis, MO to study Pharmacy.

We have had very stormy weather during spring and latter part of winter. I have quite a nice garden started, have recently bought a cow and are quite comfortable for a living but Nora is still very much afflicted, although she is improved in some respects.

May 26<sup>th</sup>. Today our son Joseph arrived from Fort Grant, Arizona where he has been teaching for the past year. Our son-in-law Eugene Hilton has bought a little home joining ours on the north and will probably live there permanently.

After attending Summer school in Provo, our daughter Ruth and husband came and are living next door to us, but they will go back to teach at Blackfoot, Idaho for one year.

Two daughters of brother William B. Savage, Thelma, and Leone are living here in the City. They call on us occasionally. Also a daughter of my sister Clara McAllister calls on us occasionally. July 11<sup>th</sup> our son Parley came down from Logan to see us. On the 12<sup>th</sup> he went back, taking Lydia and her children with him for a few days. We get good news from Jesse and his wife in St. Louis, MO also from Louie, and Addie with their families in Arizona. Weather is very hot now, July 12<sup>th</sup> 1920. Aunt Nora and I have been working in the Temple for the Dead. Aunt Nora has improved in health some but she is still quite feeble, not being able to do much work in the house. We are having quite a plenty of good garden food.

September 1<sup>st</sup> 1920. Today I took endowments in the Temple for my Great Grand Father, Robert Mathers who died in Ireland about 100 years ago. I hope to continue with this work for my Mothers near Kindred. Heretofore we have been working Mathers names but we did not know whether they were relatives or not. During September 1920 I took Endowments for my Uncle James M. Mathers who was killed in the civil war in 1864, also my Uncle-in-law Samuel S. Osborn and other of my mothers kindred.

October 5<sup>th</sup> 1920. Having been called by the Bishopric to labor as one of the Ward Genealogical Board, this evening I was set apart to that position, under the hands of the Ward Bishopric and the Presidency of the Board; William H. Cameron of the Bishopric being mouth.

For about one year I have been laboring here in Forest Dale Ward as block teacher, I take pleasure therein and hope I am doing some good. Weather is lovely, our surroundings peaceful and pleasant. Have moderately good health, all the necessities and some of the comforts of life. We surely ought to be happy and feel very grateful to the Lord for his many blessings.

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1920. Christmas finds us still comfortable fixed. Lydia has taken a school out at Granger; going out there in the morning, returning in the evening makes her very long days. She does most of the housework here also; for her mother is still quite poorly, only doing very little work, but she goes to the Temple quite often. I am also taking Endowments for my mothers dead. I am gathering information preparatory for Temple work in behalf of my Savage, Haynes and Marshall lines, but as yet I have not done any real temple work for them. I have my father's record here to temple work, which he did at St. George in 1876 to 1898. But his record is very incomplete, especially for my mother Jane Mathers, and my Grandfather Levi Savage who died before the Salt Lake Temple was completed. I suppose their work was done in the Old Endowment house, or in the Nauvoo Temple.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1921. This festive holiday finds us comfortably fixed and quite plentifully provided for. We enjoy the pleasant and peaceful location here in Forest Dale Ward. Our neighbors are very good and pleasant people. Meetings well-attended and very excellent spirit prevails.

Our son Joseph M. Savage and family are also living with us until their new home near by may be vacated. We hear good tidings from our other children; Addie Pace and Louie Ison in Arizona, Parley at Logan, Utah and Jesse M. in St. Louis, MO also Ruth Hilton at Blackfoot, Idaho.

Jan. 5<sup>th</sup> 1921. Just learned by letter that our daughter Ruth S. Hilton gave birth to a son at Blackfoot, Idaho, on January 5<sup>th</sup> 1921. All doing well. Named Phil Normington.

On Feb. 8<sup>th</sup> we received tidings from Woodruff, Arizona to the effect that our daughter, Louie May Ison has another girl babe, named Martha born Feb. 1<sup>st</sup> 1921, at 2 a.m. all are reported as doing well.

I have been trying to get a family organization for the Savage family for genealogical purposes. At last we have made a start. Four of us met at the Gardo House on So. Temple St. Salt Lake City, Utah on Saturday Feb. 12<sup>th</sup> 1921 and effected a temporary organization for the Savage family.

Levi M. Savage was chosen president and Sister Margaret E.S. Kartchner Secretary and Treasurer.

Feb. 14<sup>th</sup> Received good tidings from our daughter Louie Ison with her new babe at Woodruff, Arizona. We learn that at 10 o'clock Tuesday Feb. 8<sup>th</sup> 1921 our daughter Addie Pace gave birth to her ninth child, a boy of 12 pounds born at Snowflake, Arizona. Afterwards named James Byrum Pace.

For some time we have been anxious to organize a Genealogical Society. Finally we succeeded. On the 4<sup>th</sup> of April 1921 here in Salt Lake City we organized the Savage Surname Genealogical Society designed to include all persons bearing that name and their near relatives by marriage regardless of the different spellings of the name or the nationality of the persons. While we expect this organization to assist, to avoid duplications in Temple work for the dead, yet we invite people to join even if they do not belong to the Church of Latter-day Saints to assist in genealogical and historical work. For the present some of the officers are: L.M. Savage, President, Emma S. Jensen, Vice President, Marian S. Clark, Secretary, Farrel Savage, Treasure, Ralph Savage, Corresponding Secretary representing descendents of several families who are early settlers in Utah. As my Grandfather Levi Savage, Charles R. Savage the photographer of Salt Lake City; David Savage and early preacher of Mormonism, in the U.S. and Herbert Savage now, officiating as Bishop of Parley's Ward S.L. City.

August 12<sup>th</sup> 1921. For a few days past, my Brother, Riley C. Savage of Leeds, Southern, Utah with his family has been visiting with us. They started home today after

having a very pleasant time. I have not seen him before for more than 19 years. Last Monday the 8<sup>th</sup> we visited our Sister Clara McAllister who is in the hospital at Provo, Utah. Weather exceedingly warm. Considerable sickness and very many fatal accidents occur to people riding in automobiles. Many robberies, burglaries, and murders reported, and violence is in the land. Aunt Nora's health is not first class. Our children are doing quite well. Although Addie Pace has been sick. Parley is canvassing in the State of Washington. Jesse is still in St. Louis studying the drug business. Joseph and his family live near us, here in Salt Lake. During several weeks the Temple has been closed, but it will reopen again next week. And we hope to begin our work therein soon. Here in Forest Dale Ward we have a very nice pleasant locality, with good neighbors. So we are greatly blessed and we are really enjoying life very much.

November 8<sup>th</sup> 1921. Today our son Jesse M. Savage returned to our home from St. Louis, Missouri where he has been studying Pharmacy and the Drug business. But he has been too ambitious, has over-worked, suffered a nervous collapse and is now far from being well. His wife is in Duchesne County teaching school

We are having very lovely weather and enjoy many blessings. We have a lot of very good Latter-day Saints in this ward. We have a grand conference here in Salt Lake City in October.

Parley was here with his wife and three beautiful children.

We have been remodeling our home. It is costing us very heavily but it will be greatly improved in appearance and convenience.

We have just received the sad news that Aunt Nora's brother Lafayette Hatch died in Franklin, Idaho yesterday on the 7<sup>th</sup> 1921.

Our daughter Ruth Hilton with her family have moved to this city and they are living next door to us. Her husband Eugene Hilton is teaching at the Latter-day Saint University here in Salt Lake. They now have three nice children all boys.

We hear that our daughter Addie Pace of Day Wash, Arizona is again afflicted with very poor health. She has been afflicted the greater part of her life since she was married twenty years ago.

Our interests at Woodruff, Arizona are in rather bad shape on account of the very heavy indebtedness incurred in building the last big dam. Our daughter Louie Ison and her family still live there and take care of our place there. We have tried to sell, but cannot do so, largely on account of scarcity of money, and the heavy mortgages held against all the Woodruff Valley.

2380 South on 8<sup>th</sup> East, Salt Lake City, Utah. January 1<sup>st</sup> 1922 finds us at our little humble cottage at the above address, quite well and enjoying life. My own health is fairly good, I have a good relish for food, sleep well and am quite strong for a short time;



but I get tired very quickly when doing and kind of heavy work. Thank the Lord we are able to live, though very frugally, without much heavy work. We have a good garden spot, one cow and a few chickens. Aunt Nora and I are working about 3 days each week for the dead, in the temple. We live about five miles from the temple. We have good streetcar service, Aunt Nora rides to and from the temple, but in good weather I usually go on foot. She is not able to do much work. But our daughter Lydia, who lives with us with her two nice little girls, is very loyal to her Mother, in taking the brunt of our housework. She is very anxious to get a school or some other employment that would bring a little cash, but she is not successful so far this winter.

We are fortunate in living in a community where many good Latter-day Saints dwell. We have excellent meetings, are very happy and are really enjoying life. But there is also a vast amount of vile wickedness in this city, as well as in all parts of the earth. All nations are in deep trouble and every kind of robberies, murders, and filthy wickedness stalks boldly abroad. Verily we live in the last day.

January 4<sup>th</sup> 1922. Today a baby girl was born to our son Joseph M. Savage at 2011 South, 7<sup>th</sup> East, Salt Lake City, Utah. Mother and baby doing well on the 16<sup>th</sup>. Afterwards named Denice Savage.

Feb. 5<sup>th</sup> 1922. There is a great interest now being taken by faithful Latter-day Saints in Temple work for the dead. The Salt Lake Temple gives endowments three days each week for the dead. They are now putting through five companies in each of the three days about 200 or 250 persons go through in each company. From 1,000 to 1,300 persons taking endowments in one day. By far the greater majority of these works for the redemption of the departed.

Since we came here to Salt Lake City about 3 years ago I and Aunt Nora have taken endowments for a great many dead people, mostly of the Mathers surname, that being the maiden name of my Mother. We have not kept count in this book of all the Temple work we have done, but as we are advised to keep an account I am now beginning such an account on the next page.

Before my father died he did considerable vicarious work in the St. George Temple about the years from 1875 to 1895. His work was mostly for our kindred by the name of Savage: tracing that name back to John Savage, who came from England to America, with Gen. Woolf's Army in 1759.

April 10<sup>th</sup>. Am leaving a few pages blank for to be filled in later with the account of Temple work. This evening we held our annual meeting of the Savage Surname Genealogical Society at 80 D Street, Salt Lake City, Utah. Had a very interesting meeting. We now have 27 members enrolled, nearly all present at this meeting. All seemed interested. Nearly all the officers were continued in office.

April 11<sup>th</sup>. We have had an unusual amount of wet this spring. I have planted no garden yet, snow is falling copiously today. I and Aunt Nora continue our temple work

as shown by report on page (172). The Salt Lake Temple closed for repairs and renovation June 30<sup>th</sup>. Opened again August 14<sup>th</sup> 1922. We continue our work through.

Sept. 18<sup>th</sup> 1922. We are still well and happy. Have raised quite a nice garden, milk two cows and keep about 90 chickens. Have plenty of good food, and a comfortable house to live in. Peace and plenty prevail in our neighborhood while great trouble is vexing inhabitants of nearly all the world.

Joseph M. Savage has gone to California to continue his schoolwork; his wife and two babies are there with him. Jesse M. Savage and wife are living here in the City; he is working in the Owl Drug Store on Main Street. Parley Savage and family are still living at Logan, Utah. He is having a very difficult time with his real estate business. Ruth S. Hilton and family are living next door to us. Lydia and her two little girls are living with us. Lydia is now teaching school.

September 24<sup>th</sup> 1922. Our daughter Addis Pace arrived at our house with two of her children. She comes from their home in Arizona to be treated here in Salt Lake City for an affliction in the throat. She has been suffering with a goiter for several years.

On October 5<sup>th</sup>, the goiter was removed from Addie's throat by Dr. George W. Middleton and she is now in the L.D.S. Hospital (Oct. 9<sup>th</sup> 1922.) She seems to be doing fairly well.

We have just closed, yesterday the 8<sup>th</sup> of October, a very fine general Conference of the whole church. The attendance was very large and the instruction very excellent.

October 10<sup>th</sup>. Addie is still improving nicely. We have just learned that in Logan, Utah, at 2 o'clock a.m. on October 9<sup>th</sup> 1922 Leone H. Savage, wife of our son Parley gave birth to a nice girl baby; afterwards named Dessie Le Nora.

November 4<sup>th</sup> 1922. Just learned by letter that our daughter Louie May Ison gave birth, on October 26<sup>th</sup> at 12:10 a.m. to a baby boy weighing 9 lbs. They live at Woodruff, Arizona. They afterwards gave him the name of James Lincoln.

November 7<sup>th</sup> 1922. Today I blessed the infant girl of Thelma S. Hayes, (daughter of my brother William B. Savage) name Munyeen Hayes.

November 15<sup>th</sup> 1922. At 2 a.m. today our daughter Ruth S. Hilton gave birth to a boy babe afterwards named Theodore Caldwell Hilton.

December 15<sup>th</sup> 1922. Today our daughter Addie started home to Arizona with her two children. She seems to be about recovered from the effects of her recent operation for goiter. Aunt Nora and I still continue our work in the Temple for the dead.

I find plenty to keep be busy, besides some correspondence with our relatives, chores about the house and attending to the cows and chickens. I make about 14 visits as

Ward Teacher each month. Visit about one family each week in the interest of Genealogy, attend several meetings each week, etc. We are quite comfortable and happy and certainly feel greatly blessed of the Lord for the many blessings and comforts we enjoy. We live in a very pleasant and beautiful location, in a delightful climate, surrounded by good faithful neighbors, and enjoying the privileges of a very fine ward and stake organization in the Church.

To be sure there is a vast amount of wickedness in this City, and in fact all over the world, but the honest in heart, and the faithful saints need not be contaminated, if they resolutely keep the commandments and many of them are truly and faithfully doing so while many others are yielding themselves to the common adversary.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1923. Let us praise the name of the great Jehovah for all the great and good blessings granted unto us: -for the peaceful ending of one more year and that we are permitted to behold the ushering in of another blessed year of our probation hereon earth. May the New Year be as good to us as the past. May it bring as many smiles and as few regrets. We get good news from our children, Louie Ison at Woodruff, Arizona, Addie Pace at Snowflake, Arizona. Joseph in School in California, Parley at Logan and Jesse M. at Roosevelt, Utah.

On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of Jan. 1923. Our grandson Levi W. Pace arrived at our home from Arizona: he brought with him Miss Sentella Nelson. They were married in the Temple January 4<sup>th</sup> 1923. Apostle George F. Richards officiating.

March 21<sup>st</sup> 1923. Today I was set apart to officiate as an ordinance worker in the Salt Lake Temple by Apostles George F. Richards and Joseph Fielding Smith: the latter being mouth. They gave me a very nice blessing, promising me great joy in that work. I hope to do well and enjoy it although it will increase my tasks as my responsibilities and add very materially to our current expense, especially with regard to clothing and carfare. It will also diminish the time that I can devote to my garden.

Two of Addie Pace's children in Arizona have been very sick with pneumonia. They are Magdaline who is much better and Paul who is still quite low, but some better.

March 23<sup>rd</sup> 1923. Today I finished writing and signed my will and I deposited it with Charles H. Hart. It is locked in a Safe in his office, on the 10<sup>th</sup> floor of the Kearns building 1<sup>st</sup> South Main Street, Salt Lake City, Utah. Brother Hart lives at 9 East on Elm Avenue. Of course this will is intended to render void the former will made in Arizona 9 years ago. As noted of page (139) of this book.

March 27<sup>th</sup> 1923. Today I commenced my labors as ordinance worker in the Salt Lake Temple. I worked through one shift of 2 ½ hours in the baptismal font and performed 290 baptisms.

The will above referred to designates as Administrator the Bishop of that ward in which my church membership is recorded at the time of my death; or some person

appointed by said Bishop and of course such administrator should be the first person authorized to open and inspect the will. (See page **189** this book).

July 4<sup>th</sup> 1923: Today Salt Lake City is making a grand display of her patriotism by various kinds celebrations.

Recently we have been favored with a visit of the President of the United States. After spending several days of pleasant visiting and speech making in Utah, he proceeded on to visit far-off Alaska.

As my duties in the Temple require me to go as an Ordinance worker five days in a week, I have discontinued endowment work for the Present. We are blessed of the Lord and are getting along nicely.

September 1<sup>st</sup> 1923. Have just put another recommend in the temple good for six months. I am now at work in the Temple as a worker, not taking any personal names of the dead.

A terrible earthquake and tidal wave is reported in Japan, many thousands destroyed and great distress and trouble reported all over the world.

For nearly 3 years I have labored as a visiting member of the Ward Genealogical board of this the Forest Dale Ward in the Granite Stake, generally visiting and attending meetings in the evening. Recently our worthy president James Hendry died and I was called by the Ward Bishopric to take President Hendry's position as president of the Ward board. Set apart and blessed by Bishopric, William Cameron being mouth, September 25<sup>th</sup> 1923, at the home of Elder Enoch Christofferson in our meeting of the genealogical board.

December 1<sup>st</sup> 1923. Today our son Jesse M. Savage left us with his wife Mary and started to California. He thinks he can do better there than here, working in the drug business. We are doing about as well as usual, although Aunt Nora is a little ailing from the effects of a fall, she having slipped and fell on ice, hurting her back and side.

I go to the temple five days each week, as a worker, 2 days I assist with baptisms and 3 days with work for the dead in endowments. We keep 2 cows and more than 100 hens, but the expense of feed is so very high, the net profit is very small.

December 11<sup>th</sup> 1923. Today I transferred a deposit I had in Zions Saving Bank, this City (Salt Lake) to our daughter Lydia J.S. Smith of \$435.56 to reimburse her for the money she let me have when I bought this house four years ago. See page 87.

Dec. 24<sup>th</sup> 1923. The holidays are upon us. All seem to be giving themselves over to giving and receiving the pleasant compliments of the season. There seems to be prevailing here a very general feeling of charity, cheer and good will. But we read of terrible disaster and suffering in nearly all foreign nations and to some extent also here in

America. Wickedness and crime are taking the lead in many many places. "Mormonism"—so called seems to be growing in strength, numbers, and influence, but all who claim membership in the church are living up to their privileges and duties.

Temple work both for the living and the dead seems to be gaining quite rapidly. The Salt Lake Temple puts through five companies for endowments on each of 3 days per week, beginning at 7 a.m. and continuing until 11 p.m. On two days of each week baptisms are attended to for both the living and the dead, thus about 4000 baptisms and about 3000 endowments are performed each week in the Salt Lake Temple; except during the few weeks of vacation in mid-summer and about two weeks in holiday time in the winter when the Temple is closed. Very extensive additions have lately been made.

December 25<sup>th</sup> 1923. Since last March I have been engaged as an ordinance worker in the Temple, I go five days in a week, 3 for endowment days, and two for baptisms; but am not actually working for any particular dead person but serve as an officiating helper. I also spend considerable time looking after the interests of the Ward Genealogical board; this board holds meetings once each week to report the work for the week.

I also have been serving as a ward Teacher for about 4 years. I take great pleasure in all these labors and declare the goodness of God unto me for we are both comfortable and happy. The holidays find us very happy indeed. We get fairly good news from Addie and Louie with their families in Arizona. Same from Parley at Logan, Joseph and Jesse in California. We also enjoy very much the company of Ruth and family who live next-door, also Lydia and her two little girls living with us.

By letter we learn that our daughter Addie S. Pace at Woodruff, Arizona at 11 o'clock a.m. Monday December 17<sup>th</sup> 1923 gave birth to her tenth child a son afterwards named Lincoln Odell Pace.

The New Year of 1924 finds us quite happy and comfortable; we are enjoying good health, all comforts and many other blessings. We certainly have great cause to be grateful to the Lord for all the good things coming our way.

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1924. Today I complete Seventy three years of my pilgrimage in the blessed world, of this blessed life, the older I get the more I appreciate this wonderful life, and the great and sublime opportunities afforded us here.

We learn by letter that a baby girl came to our son Parley and his wife Leone at Logan, Utah at 5 p.m. January 9<sup>th</sup> 1924 weight 6 ¼ pounds afterwards named Georgia.

We learn by letter that our grandson Levi Wilson Pace and his wife Sentella have found their first babe, a boy born at Miami, Arizona on the 6<sup>th</sup> of January 1924. Afterwards named Levi Wilson Pace.

On 16<sup>th</sup> of Jan. 1924 I placed in Salt Lake Temple another recommend for myself and Aunt Nora. Since I was called and set apart to serve as an ordinance worker in the Salt Lake Temple, last March I have not done any work for any particular dead person in the Temple, but I have served on this mission, in the Temple, five days each week when the Temple has been opened and I have had great joy therein.

On April 3<sup>rd</sup> 1924, at a meeting of the Savage Genealogical Society I resigned the office of President of that Society, which I have held for about 4 years. I have too much of hand to attend properly to everything asked of me. I go to the Temple as a worker five days each week, serve the Ward as a Ward Teacher, am president of the Ward Genealogical Board, have to attend many meetings besides labor at home with cows, 130 chickens, garden, etc.

Our daughter Lydia S. Smith has been over-doing for quite a long time, came to a collapse, quit school and went into the L.D.S. Hospital on March 27<sup>th</sup>. She is still there April 7<sup>th</sup>.

May 26<sup>th</sup> 1924. Lydia's health is rather poor since she came home from the Hospital where she underwent an operation for guoiter. Ruth Hilton has been quite sick of late.

Today I took my will out of the office of C.H. Hart as indicated on page 95, this book; and deposited it in a Safety deposit box which I have hired in Zion's Saving Bank at South and East Temple Street, Salt Lake City, Utah. There are several other valuable papers in that safety deposit box. I have worked in the Temple for the last 14 months, as an ordinance worker not for any particular dead person. Have great joy therein. A part of the time I have gone there 6 days each week. Temple closed for renovation and repairs June 28<sup>th</sup>, to be closed about 6 weeks.

August 3<sup>rd</sup> 1924. Received another Temple Recommend today from Bishop Woodruff as a regulation requires recommends to be renewed twice in a year. Great interest is now shown in Temple work for the dead. It is quite common to perform 6000 baptisms per week. On March 28<sup>th</sup> 1924 1713 Endowments given. The "Banner Day."

August 21<sup>st</sup> 1924. Today our daughter Ruth Hilton with her family started on a move to Thatcher, Arizona where Bro. Hilton will take charge of a big school.

September 2<sup>nd</sup> 1924. Our daughter Lydia with her husband and her two little girls started to Snowflake, Arizona.

We learn by letter from Thatcher, Arizona that our daughter Ruth Hilton at Thatcher, Arizona, on Nov. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1924 at 10:45 p.m. gave birth to her fifth son. Afterwards named Lin Mathers, (Lynn). We also learn that our granddaughter Lydia Elizabeth Pace (Elledge) gave birth to her first child, a girl at Flagstaff, Arizona on the 8<sup>th</sup> of Sept. 1924, named Mary Leonarda. Weight 8 pounds.

December 31<sup>st</sup> 1924. The closing of another eventful year finds us in moderately good health; and enjoying all necessaries and many comforts of life. We are a little lonely since Ruth and Lydia took all their children away. But we are very comfortable and happy and enjoy our temple work very much. Nora goes quite often, taking endowments for the dead. I usually go six days each week, 3 for baptisms and 3 for endowments. But I go as an ordinance worker officiating and assisting companies, but not working for any dead person.

Born Elizabeth Ison, daughter of Robert Ison and Louie May Savage at Woodruff, Arizona, November 22<sup>nd</sup> 1924, weight 6 ½ pounds.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1925. Hail to ushering in of another very welcome New Year. Very grateful for the many joys of the old year. But after he has filled up the measure of his creation, has finished his work, and the mission assigned to him is ended, then, let us bid him an affectionate farewell, for a season and allow him to pass on peacefully to his well earned reward; just as we bid adieu for a season, to a good and faithful man or woman, who has faithfully filled the mission of life and passed on the promised reward in the advanced department of the great university of the eternities, organized and sustained by God the Eternal Father.

And, with the same degree of gratitude let us welcome the New Year, with an abiding faith that he will bring to us just as much joy and happiness as the old one did.

The holiday pleasures have been very much enjoyed by us. Our children have remembered us with many tokens of affection, and expression and sentiments of respect and gratitude. All seem to be fairly well and in moderate prosperity: -Parley in Logan, Utah; Joseph and Jessie in Los Angeles, Cal.; Ruth in Thatcher; and Addie and Louie in Woodruff, Arizona.

We are looking forward with some anxiety for wonderful events to transpire. But, let us stand firm, in holy places, and with pure hearts, and clean hands behold the salvation of God.

Jan. 19<sup>th</sup> 1925. Just learn by letter that our children in Arizona held a family reunion, at Woodruff, Arizona, Jan. 11<sup>th</sup> 1925 in honor of us, especially adapted to "Father" that day being my 74 birthday. The report showed many expressions of tender and sincere affection and very high regard for me. They also sent a few dollars in cash as a token of respect and high regard; all of which was a surprise to me; and indeed I fear that I am not worthy of such a great respect and consideration, but I regard all this as another testimony of truth of the Gospel, and the promise of God that he will give them families like a flock; and "blessed is he that hath his quiver full of them."

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of this month our son Jesse M. Savage and his wife Mary arrived at our house, coming from Los Angeles, California on account of poor health. They remained with us a few days then went out to Duchesne Co. to visit with Mary's relatives.

February 16<sup>th</sup> 1925. Today I took my will and a lot of notes, deeds, and other valuable papers out of the safety deposit box at Zions Bank (see page 98) and deposited them in my “locker” in the Temple where I keep my Temple Clothes. I am going quite regularly to the Temple, six days each week.

April 6<sup>th</sup> 1925. A great General Conference of the L.D.S. Church just closed. We received many very valuable instructions.

May 25<sup>th</sup> 1925. Just learned by letter that our daughter Lydia J.S. Peterson gave birth to a son at 11 o'clock a.m. May 19<sup>th</sup> 1925 at Snowflake, Arizona afterwards named Alma Mathers Peterson, weight 8 pounds.

We are getting along very well. I am quite well, and enjoy my work in the Temple. Aunt Nora, my wife, is not very well; but keeps up every day and does a little house work.

On July 3<sup>rd</sup> 1925 the temple closed for summer vacation, so we are out for about six weeks. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of July about 400 people, mostly temple workers were entertained at American Fork, Pleasant Grove, Geneva, Saratoga Springs, and Lehi, all free, furnished by the good people of Alpine Stake. They certainly gave us a grand entertainment. Nora and I were among the honored guests.

July 16<sup>th</sup> 1925. Aunt Nora my wife went to Logan to visit with our son Parley and other relatives. I did not realize how lonesome I would feel without her until the actual experience came.

I am reminded that just 79 years ago today, that is, July 16<sup>th</sup> 1846, my Father enlisted in the U.S. Army as one of the famous Mormon Battalion volunteers to serve in the war with Mexico.

On July 19<sup>th</sup>, I was greatly surprised by a visit from my bother William B. Savage, who comes from San Francisco, California, on his way to see his mother and the old home in Toquerville, in Southern Utah. I had not seen him for about 23 years. Most of the time he has spent in the west prospecting for wealth in mines. He has almost found his fortune several times but just did miss it. He is still seeking for it and thinks he has now, at last, found something that will yield big results. I was glad to hear him testify that he still knows that Mormonism is true, that Joseph Smith was a true prophet, that God has blessed him in many ways, and more than once has delivered him from a death that was planned by enemies who pretended to be his friends. He thinks he will soon have an abundance of means to help his relatives, friends, and the Church. He very kindly handed me five dollars in consideration of the time that I am spending in temple work. His wife and children have been living here in Salt Lake for several years. His wife's name was Maud Welker. They had \_\_\_\_\_ children, namely 1<sup>st</sup> Albertie-she married \_\_\_\_\_ and is now living in Philadelphia, PA. 2<sup>nd</sup> Thelma-she married \_\_\_\_\_ He died \_\_\_\_\_ leaving one boy Jack \_\_\_\_\_ now living here with his mother and step father Charles H. Hays, who married Thelma on the



\_\_\_\_\_. She now has her 2<sup>nd</sup> child, a little girl Munyeen living here in this city. 3<sup>rd</sup> child of Wm. B. Savage and Maud Welker now living here with her mother Maud. 4<sup>th</sup> child Leone also now living here. 5<sup>th</sup> child Annie, also living here—Sixth child Earnest also living here—7<sup>th</sup> child Wilmuth also living here.

Annie married William E. LaPerle. She had her first babe, a boy born dead on 1<sup>st</sup> August 1925. Buried with my consent in my fathers lot in the Salt Lake City cemetery in the N.E. Corner of the lot. Plot C, Block 8, Lot 5. This is the 2<sup>nd</sup> grave to be placed there. My mother having been laid there more than 73 years ago. This babe was named.

Letter from Woodruff, Arizona brings notice that our Grandson L. Wilson Pace and his wife had born to them August 15<sup>th</sup> 1925 a son weighing 8 pounds named Lorin Nelson Pace.

October 29<sup>th</sup> 1925. Today I worked in the Temple as I have been doing for a long time. Most of the time I go as an ordinance worker, but not working for any dead person, 5 days each week but sometimes I am excused on Saturday. Endowments are given 4 days each week, but baptisms are given on Monday and Saturdays. I enjoy the work very much with such a lot of nice, clean faithful saints, in a beautiful clean holy place. I regard this as a mission, in which I labor in the Lord's work, without any remuneration in money or wages but I do get a good dinner at the temple 5 times each week.

Here is Forest Dale Ward where we live I also served as ward teacher for about 5 years; also am now serving as a visiting member of the genealogical board of Forest Dale Ward; but have been released from Ward teaching as I felt that I had too many responsibilities to carry.

October 29<sup>th</sup> 1925. We received good letters from our children, Parley at Logan, Utah, Addie, Louie and Lydia in Arizona. Also Joseph and Jesse Mathers in California.

Our daughter Louie and her husband reported a loss of about \$700.00 cash through the failure of the Merchants and Stock Grower's Bank at Holbrook, Arizona. Therefore they, Louie and husband, were not able to pay one just as they agreed on her Mother's place at Woodruff, Arizona. Neither has our son Parley and our son-in-law Byrum Pace been able to pay up. But the Lord is good to us and he provides well for all our temporal needs. It seems like a miracle, the way we get along, without a salary of any kind; but we are doing the Lord's work and he seems to care well for us, not only in providing our temporal needs, but also blesses us with, health, happiness, joy and contentment. So we are led to exclaim "Blessed be the name of the Lord." I also take great pleasure in our High Priest's Quorum meeting held about one hour very Sunday morning. Joseph W. Summerhays is our President and class leader. He is an excellent teacher and a very devoted Latter-day Saint. Quite often I give the lesson. Time flies away very rapidly with me. I can scarcely realize that it is almost 7 years since we came here to live in Salt Lake. Neither does it seem possible that I have lived in this world nearly  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a century but thank the Lord I am enjoying life.

November 26<sup>th</sup> 1925. This is Thanksgiving Day. Temple closed and we are at home. Rather quiet for us two old people, no prattling children to make a noise but we are enjoying our quietude. We have many blessings to be thankful for.

Our boy Jesse M. Savage, working in the Owl Drug Store at Los Angeles, California has invited us to go to the coast and spend about 3 months with him. He offers to pay our transportation both ways. But we think we better not go and leave temple work and all our home affairs.

Recently received a letter from my brother William B. Savage. He writes from San Bruno, California is still in the mining business, but says San Francisco City will some day drop off into the bay. He also sends a leaflet containing the belief of Dr. Nobles believes within 10 years to ocean will engulf all Europe ½ Asia, part of Africa, and part of North America. New lands rising to double the area of the western hemisphere, shifting of the earth on its axis, and new North pole is Siberia, South pole in the South Pacific ocean; a new equator, New York, Boston, New Orleans, San Francisco inland cities; Gulf of Mexico change into an inland sea, Central America and the West Indies joined to the New American continent 5000 miles wide.

#### A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE PROGENITORS OF LEVI SAVAGE

John Savage Senior, was born in England, of English parents.

In early youth he courted a young woman, intending to make her his wife; but the indomitable opposition of his parents to the marriage forced him to abandon his ardent desire to marry the young woman, who was his choice of his youth. This seemed to have excited in him a restless determination to ramble.

He went to London and enlisted in the English Army when he was about seventeen years old.

With the army he sailed to America and fought under General Wolf in the notable battle of taking of Quebec on the 12<sup>th</sup> day of September 1759.

He was but a few feet from Wolf when Wolf fell in said battle and he (Savage) was also wounded, but soon recovered and was sent on a foot express to Montreal. He did not return to the Army again, but availed himself of this opportunity to leave the British forces and remain in America.

He settled in Westfield, Mass. and married an Irish woman with red hair. Their family consisted of four children, namely:-William, Rodger, Eva and Daniel. But their married life was not very genial.

Family feuds occurred and during the Revolutionary War, the British officers sought to arrest said John Savage on a charge of desertion and more than once his wife gave them aid by informing the officers of her husband's whereabouts. The last effort

they made to arrest him they rode to a neighboring house and asked where John Savage lived.

The neighbor, not discerning the nature of their enquiry at the time, at once pointed to a log house, standing on the opposite side of the river saying "He lives in that house over there. He instructed them to go three-fourths of a mile above and cross on the bridge, as the river was not fordable at this point.

The moment the officers left for the bridge, the object of their search flashed upon the neighbor's mind. He at once ordered his boy to swim the river on his horse, and tell Savage the British were after him.

Savage hurriedly grasped his gun and ammunition and went out of the back door as the officers were about to enter the front. He ran into a cornfield, thence into the woods, and again made his escape. A few days later, after the excitement had allayed, he returned home, settled his business affairs, left his wife in possession of the home, took his four children, and journeyed with them on foot, carrying Daniel, the youngest, then about five years old, on his back to the State of New York, where he settled, never returning to his wife. Here he lived respected and honored and here in York State, the said John Savage died at a ripe old age about A.D. 1809. While living in New York, he married a second wife, but they had no children.

November 27<sup>th</sup> 1925. Just learned that my niece, Clara McAllister died this morning of pneumonia at Orderville in Southern Utah, buried at St. George Nov. 29<sup>th</sup>. Seems like a sad calamity. She was a sweet lovely girl and her call into heaven seems so uncalled for to us poor ignorant mortals, but we must again say the Lord doeth all things well.

Dec. 13<sup>th</sup>. Today I have distributed to quite a number of our neighbors the printed greetings of the bishopric of Forest Dale Ward. For several years, just before the winter holidays the High Priests of this ward have been called upon to represent the Bishopric in visiting and greeting the people. This morning I with others was appointed in our High Priests class to perform this duty again. On this errand I visited 22 homes. In our High Priests class every Sunday morning, under the direction of Joseph W. Summerhays, we have a first class quality of instructions. Of late we have been studying Miracles as recorded in the bible, I was appointed to treat the raising of Lazerus.

I am still also working in the ward genealogical Society. That society holds meeting once a week. As a member I am appointed to visit 17 families to stimulate genealogical study and record keeping; also temple work. I usually make one visit a week and occasionally give the lesson in our weekly meetings, the last lesson I gave Nov. 8<sup>th</sup> was on records and record keeping.

Our son Joseph Moroni and Jesse Mathers Savage living at Los Angeles, California have invited us myself and wife, Aunt Nora, to go to the Coast and spent the

winter with them. They propose to pay for our transportation both ways. But we are inclined to remain with the temple work here in Utah.

Of late I have been going to the temple only 5 days each week and in order to keep in a good healthy condition I walk both ways, although there is a good streetcar service, which I use, in bad weather, at a cost of about 12 ½ cents per day. The temple is about 4 ½ miles from my home.

After writing the above a surprise came in the announcement in the papers, and elsewhere that the Railroad, the Union Pacific was offering a round trip ticket from Salt Lake City to Los Angeles and return for the low price of \$15.00. This temptation changed our minds. Then, as another consideration the Temple closed, on Dec. 19<sup>th</sup> for a holiday vacation of two weeks. Therefore we paid \$30.00 for two return tickets and left our home early in the morning of Dec. 21<sup>st</sup>. After a pleasant ride of 26 hours we arrived in Los Angeles in good health and spirits, without accident or any mishap. Joseph met us at the depot and took us to his place where we spent the night.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1926. So now we are here in the lovely sunny land of Southern California spending a wonderful holiday season with our two sons and their families. We were royally entertained by both Joseph M. and Jesse Mathers and their families. They seemed to be very happy to have us with them and we had the time of our lives. They took us to view thousands of acres of orchards and vineyards, many of the orange trees being laden with their brilliant yellow fruit just now ripening in this the middle of winter.

A lovely climate this, many flowers now in bloom, lawns and leaves on the trees show a beautiful green. People sitting and walking in the many beautiful parks. It seems like a pleasant day in May. To me Los Angeles looks like it may be 50 miles in diameter. We were highly delighted with our many rides. Visited Rogers' Airport, where for the (first) time in my life I stood close by and examined the air-ships. Here were several sizes, some small, others large. One in particular, carried two heavy engine and eight persons. Some of these started off, quickly rose into the air, then after sailing about for a time, descended and gently and easily landed. This was a great sight for me; and I remarked, "We do not need to go to the bible to read about miracles, we have them here now." But the thrill of my life came on Christmas evening, when we arrived at Redonda Beach, just as the sun was sinking into the grand old Pacific Ocean. This was the first time I had ever beheld the ocean.

We visited the Old Catholic Mission Church, Founded in 1771 with its many curiosities and interesting sights; these old massive walls now crumbling away. The 5 old bells still hang in the tower. Services are held regularly in this quaint old structure. The interior is decorated with many fine paintings. Many of the Chief priests have been laid away in their final resting places under the Altar inside the building but outside near by is a large cemetery where faithful Catholics have been buried for hundred of years. We also inspected, here, the famous rose bush covering about 2 square rode of ground, still bearing beautiful white roses. This bush is said to be 150 years of age. We also saw the famous old Mission grape vine, said to be about 200 years old. Its massive trunk

supports a thicket of branches running in all directions on a framework of timber and covers nearly ¼ acre of ground, still bearing faithfully their annual harvest of luscious fruit.

We were taken out nearly every day of our 2 weeks' stay to some new and attractive sight, saw many acres of wood towers standing over deep oil wells from which millions of dollars of wealth are being constantly taken out. Los Angeles seems to be the city of Millionaires, judging from the many elegant dwellings, business houses and public building; but in the business districts the streets are narrow and run in all directions, they are crooked and bear a cramped and disagreeable appearance. The automobiles seem to be without number. It is said there is one automobile for every 4 persons in the city. At times traffic becomes so congested that both street cars and automobiles can move only a few feet at a time, for quite long periods.

While there I also visited the public library. Here in the genealogical department I found some historical data of the names of Savage, Haynes, Mathers and Marshall, but I could not find any connection with my relatives.

Also visited the Angeles Temple of Divine Healing, founded and conducted by a woman named Annie Semple McPherson. I attended service in this great beautiful and costly Temple. I did not see this lady, herself, but from her male assistants I learned that she proclaims the 4 square gospel, invites all to come and join her Church, she, in person does the baptizing, by immersion; she presides over and directs all activities of the members, she received her calling and appointment by impressions from the Holy Ghost, takes the teachings of Jesus for her guide of faith and practice, claims that divine healing of the sick is accomplished by her faith and prayers combined with the faith and prayers of the afflicted. Many testify that they have been healed thus, some instantly. She has a very large following.

We celebrated this New Year Day in riding to beautiful Hollywood, up through the beautiful hills dotted with costly residences, to Mulholland drive over a very high and costly cement dam, which holds water for a part of the City. Continuing our ride down to the seashore at San Pedro we saw the fine harbor at place. A lot of sea-going vessels lay in the harbor, among them 11 battle ships of U.S. In a small motorboat we rode about 3 miles out to the Battleship, New Mexico, went on board and was shown through the great monster by a guide. This monster of destruction carries a great number of guns, some of them very large and powerful, about 1400 men, carries food enough for 6 months, distills its supply of water from the ocean and is over 500 feet long, 80 feet wide and stands about 40 feet below the surface and 20 feet above.

We stayed one night with Alvenia Smart, Nora's sister. She also entertains us royally.

After about 2 weeks of pleasure and joy we bade adieu of our dear kindred and friends in the lovely land of Southern California about 6 p.m. of Jan. 5<sup>th</sup> 1926. After

about 16 hours pleasant ride we arrived home in safety, thanking the Lord for all his goodness.

January 16<sup>th</sup> 1926. Have just finished another week of Temple work; as nicely and pleasantly as usual. Yesterday snow fell to the depth of about 8 inches. This is the first of any consequence this winter. Weather has been mild, dry and beautiful for several months. We learn by letter that our granddaughter Beth Pace Elledge gave birth to a nice healthy girl on the 21<sup>st</sup> of December 1925, at Woodruff, Arizona, named Sadie Elizabeth Elledge.

February 16<sup>th</sup> 1926. On the 4<sup>th</sup> of this month I sent a circular letter to our daughter Addie S. Pace at Woodruff, Arizona. I directed that it should be sent on to all our living children and that a copy should be kept in each home. This letter was an affectionate address, greeting and admonition to study and live the gospel; also my solemn testimony that Joseph Smith was and is a true prophet of God and that the system of religious activity now known in this world as "Mormonism" is the true Gospel of Jesus Christ and if obeyed will bring the best relief possible for all the troubles of this life.

JANUARY 20, 1926  
2380 South 8<sup>th</sup> East  
Salt Lake City, Utah

To my dear children and grandchildren:

I greet you all with the sincere affection, and anxiety for your future success, both in the material things of this world, and the spiritual things of that glorious world which the Gospel leads us to.

Another year has hastened away never to return; and all the mistakes we have made during its sojourn with us, have also flown away-quite beyond our power to either recall or reform; but, thank the Lord a wonderful opportunity still remains with us to improve and progress in the great future that is before us.

I do hope you all had a real time of rejoicing during the recent holidays, and that in so doing you all could celebrate the ending of another successful year's work of righteous, honest, clean activity in the service of our Heavenly Father.

We are living in a wild and wicked world, and I do most sincerely pray that you will all have faith and strength to resist the tempter and the destroyer. Men have accomplished wonders in this age in the realm of material progress; but as to God and Heavenly things many have and are playing a losing game, some even denying the divinity of the Savior of the world, and were it not for the light that has come into the world, through the Prophet Joseph Smith regarding the future of the race, the most dense darkness would cover the earth with all its inhabitants' and the most lamentable condition actually does exist that the great majority of mankind reject the Pearl of Great

Price with it is offered to them. Just think, less than ½ of one percent of the people of this nation accept of the true Gospel and plan of Salvation to say nothing of all other peoples of the world, it is our special business and duty to see to it that each one takes good care of one, and keeps himself clean, pure, honest and fit companion for the Holy Ghost.

There are a few basic principles that I urge with special earnestness and emphasis:

Do not neglect your prayers, your tithing, your meetings; keep faithfully the word of wisdom, and keep holy the Sabbath day: live at peace with all, and do not indulge in any contention or aggravating criticism in the home.

Another thing: this people are and must be a record keeping people. Just as soon as a couple are married they should begin a record, if they have not done so before, they should be diligent in recording in this record or journal all important events. Do not depend upon father, mother, uncle or aunt, but keep it for your own family in your own home. This is a duty that we owe to future generations; for we would not have been blessed with the Bible, Book Of Mormon or any of the histories we now have if some body had not written in the times past and gone. Be very particular to make a correct record of dates and places and persons, relating to Vital Statistics. Then besides all this you should gather genealogy and data of the dead, with the intent of future Temple work for them. Apply either personally or by writing to old people in order to secure whatever information they may remember, before they die and take that information with them into the grave.

We are called a peculiar people, and we are peculiar and distinct from all other people in having accepted the Spiritual light that has come into the world. Thank the Lord that a few of his children are obedient and have accepted the call and responsibility, and stand as a beacon light to the world. Our conduct should be exemplary and our daily life such as to inspire all who see us with admiration and respect. Our duty does not especially lie along the path of material or worldly progress. God has ordained that his other children whom we call Gentiles, shall lead in the wonderful inventions of scientific progress in organizing and conducting the great commercial schemes of production and transportation and all such earthly matters. He gives them the light and inspiration to lead on these lines.

Many of these wonderful accomplishments are highly essential in assisting and promoting the great purpose of our Heavenly Father, and he will in his own due time and in his own way use all men and all these accomplishments to advance his glorious designs. He gives them all these intelligence and ability, and he will use all in bringing to pass the immortality and eternal life of all his children.

But, to us who have yielded obedience to the call of our Heavenly Father, comes quite a different line of duty. We are called to handle, under the inspiration of God, the Spiritual and moral condition of mankind in this world. In this regard the Latter-Day Saints are a highly blessed and favored people. We have been given believing and

appreciative hearts, and a friendly attitude towards God and His purposes. Faith has been given to us, also the inclination to repent and reform with a view to approach God and come nearer to him. The Holy Priesthood has been restored from Heaven to earth and it has been conferred upon mortal man. This gives us the Authority to minister to our fellow man in Heavenly or Spiritual matters. And while this brings prestige and honor, it also brings great and sacred responsibilities. This makes us the “Salt of the earth” and sets us up as a “light upon a hill” and is destined to make us leaders of the world in Spiritual matters.

It is not our special mission to accumulate wealth, nor even to excel in the line of invention and the discoveries of the wonderful possibilities of the power and energy of nature.

Let God’s other children handle the major part of all these wonderful affairs, in his own time and His own way He will appropriate all their wealth and their discoveries and inventions to the advancement of His great purposes in bringing to pass the immortality and eternal life of man.

Let us as Latter-day Saints, content ourselves with faithfully discharging the sacred duties our Heavenly Father has laid up for us by rearing families magnifying our Priesthood and membership in the Church, Preaching the Gospel to the living and performing all sacred and necessary temple ordinances for the dead. Keeping all the commandments, and living such a pure and clean life that the Holy Spirit may abide with us as a constant monitor guide and protector.

This will bring peace and joy in this life and will put us in the way of securing everlasting life and exaltation in the worlds to come.

I have now lived out the allotted “three score and ten” plus five years in this mortal life. Is it possible! Have I really spent three quarters of a century in this world? And accomplished so little? I feel almost ashamed of Life and yet if I had the chance to live my life all over again, I doubt very much that I could make any material improvement, that, of course with the same experience and knowledge; at all events I have no desire to try it again. I might make the matter worse than it is now, and that is quite needless.

Since coming to Salt Lake, seven years ago, we, mother Nora and I, have developed a marked increase in our desire to do something for the benefit of our dead kindred, and to leave some written records; for the benefit of future generations, but we just keep plodding along, faithfully and patiently doing our mite in the good cause.

We know that the Lord is pleased with our efforts, for he is blessing us so abundantly. He brings such a joy and peace unto our hearts, that we exclaim with delight, “This is the picnic of our lives.” He seems to increase to “meal in the barrel and the oil in the cruse” that we are astonished to note how well we live on our very meager income.



We had a glorious time during the mid-winter holidays visiting our children, Joseph and Mathers, in Los Angeles. They treated us royally, and we were highly delighted with that "garden of the world" enjoying in mid-winter the warm balmy, breeze, like the "lap of the year, in the beauty of May." But, we could not remain there for duty called us to labor here; and with gratitude in our hearts, we exclaimed:- "I'll go where you want me to do gear Lord; I'll stay where you want me to stay."

Now, my dear Children, my dear Grandchildren and my dear great-grand-children., I greet you all in the love of the Lord; and as your very unworthy progenitor I commend you to His kind protection and blessings, and earnestly pray that He will preserve you through a long, successful and happy life, and in turn, I admonish you, from the innermost recess of my soul to serve God and keep His commandments; and I warn you in all the solemnity of my soul, that if you disregard this advise you will certainly make the mistake of your life. I further declare to you, with the words of soberness, that Joseph Smith was and is a true Prophet of God, that the principles he left on record in the Book Of Mormon, the Doctrine and Covenants and the Pearl Of Great Price, will yet lead the world from the many evils they are suffering from today, even in their political, social and commercial affairs.

I further testify to you, before High Heaven, that the system commonly called "Mormonism," is the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and the only plan whereby mankind will ever be able to return back into the presence of our Heavenly Father and receive an exaltation in the Celestial Kingdom.

These words are true and faithful and I lie not, neither am I mistaken; for the light and inspiration of the Holy Spirit, burn them into my very being.

I expect to meet these words, sometime somewhere, before a tribunal that is perfect in discernment and supremely righteous and just in all decisions, and then I will not be afraid of the verdict, neither will I be ashamed of the counsel and advice that I now so emphatically impress upon you in the name of Israel's God.

In addition, and in conclusion I hereby lay upon you as a solemn obligation and requirement the following:

- 1- Accept of and practice the doctrine herein indicated.
- 2- Be sure to forward this letter as directed below without delay.
- 3- Keep a copy in each home.

I will address this letter to Addie, then I will direct that she deliver it to Louie, Louie will send it to Lydia, Lydia will send it to Ruth, who will forward it to Joseph, 2765 Coolidge St., Los Angeles, California, Joseph will deliver it to Mathers, he will send it to Parley, Logan, Utah. Parley will send it to L.M. Savage, Burley, Idaho. Levi will show it to his family, his mother, his sister Martha Jan, his Brother Frank, and their families.

“God be with you ‘Till we meet again.”

Affectionately,  
Your Father,  
Levi M. Savage

March 16<sup>th</sup> 1926. I am still working in the Temple most of my time, but am also helping here a little in Forest Dale Ward, as a visiting member of the genealogical society. I usually go to one meeting each week of this society and make at least one visit each week to some family and try to stimulate them to keep records and do temple work. I am also working my garden and keep about 100 hens.

My brother Riley C. Savage of Leeds, Utah has recently sent to me by my request some grape roots and cuttings. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of this month, March, I set out 25 roots Malaga, the large white, raisin grape, close up on the side of our house, south side.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> of March I set out 55 roots, the California or Mission grape, in the little plot of ground just west of house.

On March 22<sup>nd</sup>, I set out 12 Thompson’s seedless roots in east row across the east end of the front lot, these are said to be rather tender, should grow low to be covered in winter.

March 22<sup>nd</sup>, I set out 50 Malaga Cuttings, the large white raisin grape, there are in the 2<sup>nd</sup> row from the east across the east end of the front lot,--these are medium hardy.

March 22<sup>nd</sup>, I set out 40 White Kesler Cuttings, set in the first row on the north side of that plot west side of the house, (set on the south side of the north row) these are about as hardy as the California.

March 22<sup>nd</sup>, I set out 50 Bergundy, or Black Muscat Cuttings. Set on the south side of the second row from the north of the plot on west side of the house. There are similar to the California only a little larger and earlier.

April 5<sup>th</sup> 1926. We are just now having a great general conference of the Church here in Salt Lake. Numbers in attendance are immense. The word of wisdom and the divinity of Jesus Christ are subjects earnestly stressed by the general authorities. At our house we have the pleasure of entertaining and visiting with our sons-in-law Joseph Peterson, Lydia’s husband from Snowflake, Arizona, also Eugene Hilton and wife from Thatcher, Arizona. They report all well at their homes.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of April, my wife Nora and I attended the Savage Surname Genealogical Society meeting at 80 D. Street. We hold these meetings semi-annually; however very few attend. Not as much interest manifested as we would like. Bishop Herbert Savage is president of the Society, is succeeding in getting a very respectable number to temple ordinances performed for the dead.

May 13<sup>th</sup> 1926. Today I am sending a lot of genealogical information to Joseph and Mathers, my sons in Los Angeles, California. This to induce them to keep records.

Our granddaughter "Beth" Pace Elledge from Woodruff, Arizona, with her husband and two children is stopping here. We are still attending to our work in the temple and genealogical research activities with much joy. I am also planting some garden and attending to a few chickens. My health good; Nora only medium.

I, Levi Mathers Savage, this 5<sup>th</sup> of July 1926 continue this record, which I commenced 50 years ago, as will be seen on page 1 of this book. Like the old patriarch, I feel to exclaim, "Few and evil have been my days." One of the most astonishing facts that impresses me now, is this question: Where ever has this ½ century gone? And, what have I accomplished in this long period?

I once thought that I could do wonders in fifty years; but, alas, we poor mortals, are doomed to serious disappointments. One on my chief regrets is that I have only written on 215 pages of this record; I wish I had written more. I hope the little I have recorded will be of some benefit to somebody, sometime, somewhere.

I have moved too many times, and now find myself at 2380 South, 8<sup>th</sup> East, Salt Lake City, Utah, in the Church organization known as Forest Dale Ward, Granite Stake, in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

For several years past, I and my dear with Lydia Lenora Hatch Savage, have been working in the Salt Lake Temple. We rejoice very much in this work and hope and believe we are accomplishing some good. While we have been together nearly 47 years, we have seen many wonderful changes; have drunk and dregs of sorrow and disappointment from the cup of affliction and adversity but in all the various perplexities through which we have passed, our heavenly Father has not forgotten us, neither has He forsaken us. But He has heard and answered our prayers and while he has suffered us to endure many sorrows and afflictions, disappointments and incidents if poverty; still he has blessed us and brought peace into our souls and joy into our lives until we gratefully exclaim, "there is mercy in every place, and Mercy encouraging that, gives even affliction a grace, and reconciles man to his lot." So the Lord be praised; for "His mercy endureth forever.

Personally I am exceedingly grateful for my Angel wife, Nora; she has been an affectionate companion, a devoted helpmeet, a wise counselor and a dependable reliance. I hope and pray that the Good Father will amply reward her; for I feel that I am utterly unable to do so. We live in a very humble home but, thank the Lord, it is paid for and we are free from debt. This is a very pleasant location and we are surrounded by many good neighbors and friends. We live near by a lovely chapel, where we meet and worship with many faithful saints. I am blessed with excellent health, but "Aunt" Nora is not very well; but she keeps up and does some work.

The temple closed on July 2<sup>nd</sup>, for a six-week vacation. Quite an agreeable change during the hot weather. Aunt Nora's niece, Catherine Decker from Arizona has been staying with us a few weeks; she is attending summer school at the University.

On the 7<sup>th</sup> of this month, July, upon invitation of the Stake Presidency of Wasatch Stake, the temple workers of Salt Lake Temple, about 300 in number with their companions and a few invited guest, in all about 500 persons, took an excursion in about 125 automobiles to Heber City, in Provo Valley. My wife and I were among that favored number.

Leaving Salt Lake City in the early morning we traveled up through Parley's Canyon, into Parley's Park, passed through Sniderville, near by Park City and the famous Utah Park Mines, arriving at Heber City about 11 a.m. where we received a hearty welcome by the good people of that lovely town and valley. In their beautiful meetinghouse we enjoyed a warm reception and a lively program and in their spacious amusement hall we partook of a grand feast; some also enjoyed the dance and other amusements. We then visited the main points of interest in that lovely valley. We were especially interested and impressed with those strange exhibitions of nature known as the "Hot Pots." We returned home the same evening, through the scenic Provo Canyon, across the Provo Bench and around the "Point of the Mountain."

Today I wrote to our daughter Louie M.S. Ison at Woodruff, Arizona, (July 13<sup>th</sup> 1926) in answer to a letter of enquiry which she had previously sent to me concerning the home and land we still own in Woodruff. Ever since we left there in 1919 we have tried in vain to sell our holdings. There still remains there, some real estate of ours which apparently is advertised to be sold for delinquent taxes. Louie writes that they have not been able to find anybody who would rent that property and pay the taxes for the use of the land, house and other improvements. I wrote that any property which would not pay its own taxes is more of a liability than an asset; therefore we would just let it go, as I had no more money to sink in that project. So I suppose it will be sold for delinquent taxes.

Now while the temple is closed and I have a little leisure time, I am looking over my records and old papers; and trying to post the records up and get them into better shape. But, at best, I fear they will be called poor. Among my old papers I find one written with lead pencil while I was at my father's house in April 1902. This mem. contains some information that I think worth preserving. Therefore I now attempt to copy herein with ink, an account of the visit is found in this record page **111**.

July 22<sup>nd</sup> 1926. The memorandum referred to on the last page of this book reads as follows:

"Toquerville, Utah, April 12<sup>th</sup> 1902. My father tells me that he and his family are sealed to Joseph Smith, the prophet. Jane Mathers (my mother) was worked for by proxy and sealed to my father.

Margaret O. Collins (Cousin Maggie) is now sealed (1902) by proxy to William B. Savage, in St. George Temple. Clarisa J. Collins (Cousin Clara) is to be sealed to Riley C. Savage by proxy when he gets married.

My Father, Levi Savage and my brother William B. Savage both tell me that Aunt Anna, (Anna Elizabeth Mathers Collins) wishes to be sealed to my father (Levi Savage) when her husband (Stephen P. Collins) is dead. All understood and agreed to by both Father and Aunt Anna. Aunt Anna also proposes that Miss Marion Brown, of \_\_\_\_\_ Michigan be sealed by proxy to Stephen P. Collins after he is dead.”

Since I wrote the above mem. in 1902 many changes have occurred. Both Maggie and Clara were dead before that date; but since then death has claimed my father, Aunt Anna and Stephen P. Collins and Riley C. Savage has been married and now has quite a family living at Leeds, Utah. Some genealogy of my Mothers kindred may be found on page **18** of this book, also in my family record book page **113** and forward.

July 24<sup>th</sup> 1926. Through the perseverance of our daughter Lydia and her mother, several years ago, most of the baptisms and the endowments for my Mother's relatives who were dead, and whom we could connect with have been accomplished. This refers to the Mathers line and a few of the Marshalls; but we have not found only a very few of the Marshalls.

Practically all the information I have regard in the Savage line I obtained from my father before he died. I have put forth quite an effort to connect up with many people of this name, but have failed to find a connecting link. However, I have done considerable temple work for the name of Savage through our Savage Surname Genealogical society, organized here in April 1921, see page **167** this book.

Before my father died in 1910, he attended to all the temple work for his dead ancestry as far as he had any record of them. I now have his temple record here, which I am caring for and value it very highly.

Besides this book that I am now writing in (I call it my “Family History Journal”) I am also keeping another genealogical book which contains the names of about all my relatives and relatives-in-law; I call it my “Family Record”; it contains 191 pages.

July 24<sup>th</sup> 1926. This is the 79 Anniversary of the entrance of the Utah Pioneers into this wonderful Salt Lake Valley. Many are celebrating in this city and in this State. But I am at home trying to attend to some sacred duty; writing a little history etc. But I feel just as grateful as anybody else for the miraculous deliverance of Latter-day Israil in 1847. The Lord was certainly good to his people after he had suffered their enemies to afflict them and drive them into the wilderness. For more than  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a century he has blessed and prospered them, until they have become a great and mighty people in this blessed Land. But I sometimes feel a little nervous for the future of this people. Too many so-called Latter-day Saints are not living strictly up to the requirements of the gospel; too many are violating their sacred covenants and are partaking too freely of the

leaven of the gentiles. I am fearful that the chastening hand of our offended God is hanging over this people.

Verily Satan is abroad in all the world and he wields too much influence right here in what we call Zion. Notwithstanding all this there are many faithful Saints here; many whom I call the Chosen of the Lord. They are the Abels, Enochs, Noahs, Abrahams, Daniels, Josephs, Hannahs, Ruths, and Marys of this dispensation; they are the "Salt of the earth. I hope their "savior" will have a saving effect upon many multitudes of the prodigal sons and daughters of our heavenly Father.

Besides the books named on page 113 of this record, I have, at present, 3 Temple Records containing names and genealogical information of those worked for in the temples by me or at my instance. All this, at some future day, may be regarded as a poor production; but I feel to exclaim, like Nephi of old, "I have earnestly tried to do my best & in my weakness & humility I pray the Lord to bless my effort so that some good may come of it, to some body some time, some how, some where.

We are getting along quite nicely. We live very frugally; but have all necessities and some of the comforts of life. I am quite well, but Nora's health is not first class, but she keeps up and does some work. She has an affliction in her throat and appears to be a little dropsical. We have prayed for her recovery, have put her name on the prayer roll in the temple also in our ward prayer circle, of which I am a member. She has not felt much inclined to apply for assistance to any physician; but yesterday did apply to Dr. Clarence Snow in this City. He seems to give her pleasing assurances of speedy improvement.

I still have a few chickens, and to care for them and my garden seems to furnish me ample opportunity to get the needed physical exercise and also puts me next to nature a little all of which gives me pleasure and happiness.

August 11<sup>th</sup> 1926. I have kept from 100 to 200 white Leghorn hens for several years. They have yielded to me over and above expense, from 35 cents to 45 cents per day average during the year.

This is but little but it is better than nothing. Feed costs are very high, but I have some satisfaction in caring for them. They were 4 or 5 years old and I was advised to sell them off and replace them with young hens. Therefore on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of this month I sold out the remnant of these old hens 82 in number. They brought me about 16 cents per pound, live weight or about 56 cents each. I find it very difficult to buy young pullets. But on the 3<sup>rd</sup> inst. I bought of C.E. Jones, at 3666 So. 8<sup>th</sup> East, 80 white leghorn pullets, about 3 ½ months old, at 90 cents each. Same day I bought of our neighbor Zina B. Cannon, 30 white leghorn pullets, about 4 months old at 95 cents each. These hens were kept 2 years at a net profit to me of about 30 cents per day that is this 30 cents per day represents my wages. But I have only devoted a part of my time to the care of these chickens, having spent the majority of my time in Temple and genealogical work. See page **261**.

Nora's health has improved with the treatment and faith mentioned on the last page. We get good news from our children in Logan, Los Angeles and Woodruff.

On the 13<sup>th</sup> of September our grandson Levi Wilson Pace, with his wife and two children arrived at our house, coming from Miami, Arizona. They went into a rented house on the 16<sup>th</sup>. He is employed at the Guthrie Station of the U.S. Post Office department in this city.

On the 18<sup>th</sup> of this month (September) we were very much surprised and pleased with a visit of Anna Marintha Savage (Marley) and her husband Joseph Alma Marley. She is the eldest daughter of my son Levi Melvin Savage, of Burley, Idaho. Anna and her husband live at Pocatello, Idaho, where they were married on the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1926. We had a very pleasant visit. She claims no membership in any Church, but her husband says he is a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He filled a mission to Western States, 1917-1919. See Family Record pages 129 and 32. Anna reports her grandmother, my first wife, to be well and works in her garden at Burley, Idaho. Her father, my oldest son, Levi Melvin Savage, she says is a good man, broadminded, prosperous in business a farmer and stock-raiser, honest and highly respected by all his neighbors. Her Aunt Martha Jane, my oldest child, see Family Record, page 11, belongs to the Presbyterian Church, also living at Burley, Idaho. She has 3 sons, John, Frank, and Fred (Benson). My 3 child and 2 son, Frank Elmer Savage, see Family Record, page 13, is an eye doctor. He married Widow Lane, they live in Butte, Montana. They have no children.

On October 15<sup>th</sup> 1926. Our daughter-in-law Mary Bird (Savage) wife of my son Jesse M. Savage came to our home from Los Angeles, California. She is going to visit her parents in Duchene County Eastern Utah. Reports all doing well in Los Angeles.

I am quite well and enjoying my temple work very much. My wife "Aunt Nora" is much improved in her health.

November 25<sup>th</sup> 1926. This is our great National "Thanksgiving Day." Business is mostly suspended and all are taking a general holiday. Temple is closed, therefore my wife and I are remaining at home most of the day, but by invitation we took thanksgiving dinner with our grandchild, Levi W. Pace and Beth Pace (Elledge) and their families who live a short distance from our home. Had a good dinner and a very enjoyable time. We found there 4 great-grandchildren, 2 of Wilson's and 2 of Beths. So the Lord has blessed me or us evening this manner to enable us to live to see 6 generations in the flesh; he has also blessed us very abundantly in many other ways. Hope we will be able to live so as to be worthy of his continued blessings. We are well, very comfortable and happy. But there are many evils abroad in the land, and it is very essential indeed that we live very close to the Lord, lest we fall into temptation and lose the reward for which we have been striving.

December 6<sup>th</sup> 1926. Finds us still comfortable and well. On November 28<sup>th</sup> we attended the Quarterly Conference of the Granite Stake, in the Stake House. Apostle

Melvin J. Ballard was the principal speaker. He was certainly inspired. His remarks were so grand and glorious. They should inspire all who heard them to renewed diligence in keeping the commandments and living our religion.

I have lately increased my activities in the temple. For a long time I have been taking a prominent part but have not taken endowments for any particular dead person; but last week I began to go through once a day for a dead man and once with the 11 o'clock company as a regular temple worker. This requires me to leave home before daylight in the morning and it is often dark when I return in the evening, this on account of the very short days during the present season.

I have lately received another very interesting letter from my brother William B. Savage of San Francisco, California. He is still in the mining business, but has not yet found a fortune, however, I am very agreeably surprised to learn that he declares himself a true and permanent convert to Mormonism. He bears a very emphatic testimony to the truth of the Gospel and the divine mission of Joseph Smith and his successors in the presidency of the Church; also in hope of the glorious reward in the next life.

December 27<sup>th</sup> 1926. The joyous revelry of these periodical holidays can now be seen and heard of every hand. While there is a vast amount of wickedness and abomination in the land, there are also many commendable virtues in evidence. The spirit of giving and making others happy seems to be quite popular. All seem to be anxious to spread cheer and happiness. At least this seems to be the case here in the neighborhood where we live.

Our children send us tokens of love and respect; some gifts of useful articles. Our neighbors treat us kindly. The Lord provides a comfortable living and on the whole we are highly favored and blessed. So I say this is not such a bad world, after all, it might be worse. The temple work is progressing and I think becoming more popular. We continue our work there with very much joy and consolation.

Many young missionaries are being sent out to preach the Gospel to a reckless and unbelieving world. They seem to make but few converts, but our duty is, nevertheless, imperative to warn them and offer to them the glad tidings, the light and the joy that come to all who embrace and live the gospel.

We have lately been called to mourn the death of Bro. L.A. Hale, the husband of our dear Sister Ruth Hale (Nora's sister). He was accidentally hurt with a streetcar; seemed to partly recover, then after a few days he took a relapse and passed away on the \_\_\_\_\_ of December 1926.

Many calamities are recorded all over the world. The judgment of God are upon the inhabitants of the earth. Verily these are the last days. Many, yea very many are running headlong and careless on the downward road to destruction; but a few are living good clean lives very near the Lord, they will prove to be the "Salt of the earth."



We have learned by telegram that James Byrum Pace Jr. (Jimmy) the 9<sup>th</sup> child of our daughter, Adeline S. Pace, died on January 25<sup>th</sup> 1927. Buried on the 27<sup>th</sup> at Woodruff, Arizona.

We got word by letter that our daughter Lydia J.S. Peterson gave birth to another son, at Snowflake, Arizona, at 10:20 o'clock a.m. on Sunday January 30<sup>th</sup> 1927. He weighed 10 ½ pounds at birth, large, strong and very fat. Has black hair, 23 inches long. Afterwards named Charles Sharon Peterson.

We get word by letter that Bessie L. Savage wife of our son Joseph M. Savage gave birth to a fine boy on Feb. 12<sup>th</sup> 1927. Weight 10 lbs. Named James Layton Savage.

March 12<sup>th</sup> 1927. A beautiful spring day. It seems so nice after so many stormy days. Today I have been digging in the garden; preparing for spring planting. In checking up I find that nearly four years have flown and gone since I was set apart as an ordinance worker in the Salt Lake Temple (See page 183). It seems impossible that so much time has slipped away. Verily the end of this life will come before we are half ready. But during these 4 years I have been very happy and have had great joy in temple work; and hope I have accomplished some good. As far as I know I have the good will and kind fellow ship of all my fellow laborers in the temple. Have good neighbors here at home, I love and respect the Ward Authorities; am blessed with a lovely companion, a comfortable little cabin to shelter us, have fairly good clothing, also an abundance of good food and enjoy excellent health. My work in the temple is quite easy; requiring but little physical energy, so for healthful exercise I travel on foot to and from the temple, 4 days each week when the weather is fine and the roads in good condition; making a journey of about 9 miles in a day 4 ½ miles each way. Of late I have not been helping with the baptisms in the temple of Mondays and Saturdays, but have taken a character part with the 11 o'clock company for endowments for the dead on the other four days of each week. I have also been taking endowments for one dead man, with the first morning company 4 days each week. These two activities require my time for quite long hours. I arise at 5 a.m. sometimes start to the temple before good daylight and it is nearly night when I get home. Am also serving as a worker in the ward genealogical board. All this is a free donation for the good of others; but I am also greatly blessed and rewarded by the Lord.

March 12<sup>th</sup> 1927. I have lately received a nice letter from my granddaughter Annie Savage Marley, of Pocatello, Idaho. She is the daughter of my son Levi Melvin Savage living at Burley, Idaho. Annie seems to feel quite friendly and promises to send to me any genealogical information that she can get and that I may need for my records. Therefore I am sending her some blanks for her to fill out.

March 27<sup>th</sup> 1927. Today I attended the State Priesthood meeting in the Richards Ward Chapel. We were exhorted to magnify our priesthood more diligently. But another very interesting feature of the meeting was an account of that wonderful trip last summer in an airship, from New York to San Francisco, about \_\_\_\_\_ miles in 18 hours. This trip was made by Lieut. Maughn a Mormon boy of Logan, Utah. Brother Maughn gave

this address himself to us today. He seemed to be very humble and stressed the idea that his accomplishment is only another step in the line of eternal progression. Have lately received a good letter from my son Joseph M. Savage in Los Angeles, California. He seems to be doing well in his profession of architecture. My son Jesse M. Savage, also in Los Angeles is doing well as an expert salesman in a big drug store.

Parley, in Logan, Utah and Lydia, Louie and Addie in Arizona with their families are all doing well now, as we learn by letter. Here weather is like spring and I am preparing to plant garden.

April 3<sup>rd</sup> 1927. Our general Church conference opened in the big Tabernacle at 10 a.m. today; we listened in at the broadcasting from the big tabernacle and received in the home of a very kind near neighbor, Brother Bingham, who very kindly invited us to listen to the conference proceedings through the beautiful loud speaking amplifier radio set that he has recently installed in his house. This is marvelous and wonderful invention. Being nearly 5 miles distant, connected only by air in a close room we heard very clearly the speakers. This recent discovery of radio communication is startling in the highest degree.

At 4:30 p.m. we attended the semi-annual meeting of the Savage Surname genealogical society, at the home of Sister J.R. Clark at 80 D Street, Salt Lake City, Utah. Only a few attended, not many interested. After some pressure and apparent necessity I consented to serve again as president of this Society. Unanimously sustained.

April 4<sup>th</sup> 1927. Went again to Brother Bingham's house and listened to the preaching over the radio, of the conference in the big tabernacle up town. All the speakers gave good reports of the growth of the church, the spread of the gospel in all missions and in general progress. Especially a more tolerant attitude toward Mormonism, is noticeable by people not of our faith among nearly all civilized nations.

April 9<sup>th</sup> 1927. Today I am writing to Hon. Carl Hayden, Washington D.C. asking his assistance in getting a U.S. pension as Indian War Veteran for the service I rendered in Southern Utah in 1865 to 1870; also in Arizona in 1882. Hope something will result worthwhile.

April 14<sup>th</sup> 1927. We have had a very short and very pleasant visit from my brother Riley C. Savage, who lives at Leeds in Southern Utah. All seems to be going fairly well with him.

I am setting out some more grape cuttings and roots, mostly of a hardy kind. Those I set out a year ago were all killed to the ground last fall by frost, they were the tender kinds from Dixie, (see page **213**). Those that I am setting out this spring are said to be hardy and will not winter kill. I get them from my neighbors, who live near us. Also some in the back lot from the vineyard of Brother Alma T. Doxey of Clearfield, Utah.

April 30<sup>th</sup> 1927. Today we had a great surprise when our son Joseph M. Savage came into our home from Los Angeles, California. He is an Architect and is going to New York in the interests of his trade. He reports all getting along well in California.

May 28<sup>th</sup> 1927. Just get word from Woodruff, Arizona that our daughter Ruth N.S. Hilton gave birth to a son on May 25<sup>th</sup> 1927, born at Woodruff, name John Levi, weight 9 lbs. This makes six boys, no girls for them. We are still very busy with our temple and research work. We have undertaken a stupendous job. We will not be able to finish it in this life. But, thank the Lord another life is coming our way.

July 4<sup>th</sup> 1927. Here we are again and find that our great country is 151 years old. It had made a wonderful growth in that time. But it is raining, this will doubtless diminish the activities of celebration.

Our church is nearly 100 years old. It has also made a phenomenal growth. Nora and I are quietly resting at home. I have several times made some effort to get my name on the pension roll of the U.S. for serving in the Indian troubles in 1865 to 1870 in Southern Utah and again on the Little Colorado river in 1882. But each time I have been disappointed mostly on account of a lack of records, rolls, discharge, etc. Have lately applied to Adj. Gen. Williams here in Salt Lake. But he seems to demand more records than I am able to furnish.

Our temple work is now at a rest. The Temple closed for ordinance work on July 1<sup>st</sup>. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> the temple workers were given a free excursion to Kamas and Coalville to Summit Stake. We went in automobiles and were feasted and otherwise treated royally. From Kamas we traveled down the Weber river to Coalville and on past Echo, Hennefer, Morgan Odgen, then South through Davis County. This day's travel brought back to my mind very vividly my experiences of more than a half a century ago. I recognized many points of interest, as Mountains, hills, streams, trees, meadows etc. etc. Of course great improvements have been made in the line of buildings, highways, railroads. But some of the old buildings are still standing. In particular the old school house.

July 5<sup>th</sup> 1927. Referring to my effort to get a U.S. Pension referred to on page 118, will say that I made a verbal application to Adj. Gen. W.G. Williams, at corner of 4<sup>th</sup> E. 2 So., Salt Lake City, Utah on 22<sup>nd</sup> of June 1927. I showed him my commission that I received in 1882 from Governor Tritte of Arizona, see page 48, this book. I also exhibited my "Indian War Veteran Medal" issued to my by the State of Utah in Feb. 1906. I claimed service under Capt. Mohonri Steele. But Gen Williams declared he had no record of Mohonri Steel ever being appointed a Captain. However he sent an enquiry to the State officials of Arizona concerning the matter.

I am making this application because the Act of Congress of March 3<sup>rd</sup> 1927 seems to remove some of the objections heretofore raised on account of lack of rolls, records, etc. I kept no records in those days but I know service was rendered.

On July 12<sup>th</sup> 1927. I sent affidavits to J.P. Jenson of Taylor, Arizona, John T. Eager of Snowflake, Arizona, and John A. Steele, Kantara, Utah certifying to my service and asking them to sign and return to me. I wrote to the Adjutant Gen. Of Arizona asking for some record of my commission. He replied that he had no record. Then on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of July I sent to him the commission itself asking him to make another search, then return the commission to me. There seems to be numerous obstacles. Now it seems a bad mistake that we kept no records of our troubles with the Indians in those stirring times away back in 1865 and 1870.

July 23<sup>rd</sup> 1927. Regarding my effort to get a pension, see pages 118 and 119 I will say that to answer all the enquiries propounded I applied to my son Joseph M. Savage for a record of his service in the U.S. Marines. Today I received from him the following data, which I copy here. Joseph M. Savage, Sargent in 96 Company, 6<sup>th</sup> Regiment, U.S. Marines, 2 Division. Enlisted Aug. 6<sup>th</sup> 1917, at Paris Island So. Caroline. Sailed March 14<sup>th</sup> 1918, on the transport "Henderson." Wounded Nov. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1918. Was cared for in Base Hospital 57 in Paris. On his return, sailed from Bordeaux, France, Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1918 on the Queen of the Netherlands; landed at New Port News about 10<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1919. Discharged March 28<sup>th</sup> 1919 from Quantico, VA.

I think the above is a piece of history that is worth preserving.

On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of Aug. I received affidavits from J.P. Jensen and John Eager and previously one from John A. Steele certifying to my service in Indian War 1865 to 1870. Today, Aug. 2<sup>nd</sup>, I showed all my papers to Gen. Williams. He advised me to send my application to Washington and keep all other papers until called for. So I left my application with his clerk, she promised to have it certified to and then forward it.

On Aug. 31<sup>st</sup> 1927. I received a card from the Bureau of Pensions Wash. D.C. notifying me that my claim had been received and filed and would be considered in its order. I was given a file number which I must give an all papers hereafter sent in. The file number is: -1588799. See page **261**.

Born to our grandson Levi Wilson Pace in Salt Lake City, Utah 15<sup>th</sup> April 1927 a daughter Barbara Ray.

On Aug. 8<sup>th</sup> 1927. Our granddaughter Lydia Elizabeth Pace Elledge gave birth to a girl at 2 p.m. (Monday) at Woodruff, Arizona weighing 7 ½ pounds hair black, eyes brown name:-Frances LeNora Elledge.

On 2<sup>nd</sup> Sept. 1927, my brother William B. Savage came into visit us. He is engaged in Mining near San Francisco, California, he still thinks he will find a big fortune, but he has not yet got it although he has been hunting for many years. He seems to be a good faithful latter-day Saint and is keeping the faith. He came by way of Toquerville, in Southern, Utah. While there he sent to us by parcel post, three very generous presents of fresh peaches, tomatoes and grapes, so we had a delightful time while feasting at his expense; he remained in Salt Lake a few days.

Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1927. A card advises us that a son was born to our son Parley Savage and his wife Leone Hurst Savage at Logan, Utah on Sept. 17<sup>th</sup> 1927. Name Paul Mathers Savage, weight 9 ½ pounds.

Oct. 31<sup>st</sup> 1927. We get good letters from our folks in Arizona. Our daughters Addie and Lydia attended the services at the dedication of the L.D.S. Temple in Mesa, Southern Arizona, Oct. 23<sup>rd</sup> 1927.

Nov. 24<sup>th</sup> 1927. This is Thanksgiving day. Salt Lake is resting and feasting, a legal holiday, business all closed. We, I and Aunt Nora, by invitation are taking a grand turkey dinner and a pleasant visit with our grandson and his lovely wife and 3 beautiful children, Wilson Pace.

December 31<sup>st</sup> 1927. Another Christmas has come and gone; also another year. We find ourselves one year older and one year nearer to our final reward for our conduct in mortality. It is with rather sad reflections that I think of the great majority of my old friends and acquaintances who have passed on to their reward. Only a few of the many dear friends of my youth are left. However we must meekly and patiently continue to accept the providences of God; and become reconciled to our lot. But really I regard this life as a very important period of our existence. I hope I will be able to appreciate it and make the very best of it. I and dear Nora have spent the greater part of this year in temple and genealogical work. We are very happy and enjoy it very much. As a rule we have very good health; have all the necessities and many of the comforts of life. The Lord certainly is good to us. Our children are very kind to us. We have received from them some money and other articles of value and comfort. But Marantha and her children, living at Burley, Idaho, still maintain a very cool and distant attitude towards me. But I sometimes send them greetings on holidays. Recently I sent greeting cards to Levi, Frank, Martha Jane, their Mother also to Levi's children Annie, and Isabell, these two latter girls having sent to me some kind words. I hope they will all see differently some time either in this life or in the next. Thus we bid a fond adieu to 1927, and pray that 1928 will bring us nearer heaven. May the God of heaven strengthen us to cope with any fate and make us equal to the tasks of 1928.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1928. A hearty and sincere welcome to our new friend. If he will only treat us as well as the old one has done we certainly will feel exceedingly grateful and hope we will show our gratitude by our loyalty to the Lord, our charity and kindness to our fellows and conduct ourselves as we ought. A vast amount of wickedness is abroad in the world. The vilest and most horrible crimes are committed daily all over the world.

It is difficult to believe all we read about in the newspapers. Verily the judgments of the Lord are upon the inhabitants of the earth. Wonderful improvements in material things are being rapidly invented and improved upon. The automobile, radio, aircraft are among the most astonishing developments. But poor mortal man with all these wonderful inventions seems to make no improvement in spirituality and religion:-indeed

it seems to me that the world is drifting farther and farther from God. The Church of Jesus Christ, of Latter-day Saints is doing fairly well: and yet, many who profess membership are indifferent, and willfully disobedient to an astonishing degree. We have too many "Foolish virgins." Verily the wheat and tares are growing together; probably will continue so until the harvest time; when some of them will surely be burned. As I view my own conduct, it seems to me that I am doing my sacred duty fairly well. Very seldom miss either a Sacrament meeting or a priesthood meeting. Am a full tithe pay and very seldom I ever fail to meet my appointments at the temple, 4 days each week.

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1928. My Birthday !!! Is it possible that I have lived in this world 77 years ? I can scarcely realize it. Time flies so fast I cannot keep pace with it. So we are all hastening on to our reward and we will get there soon.

Jan. 16<sup>th</sup> 1928. Today we received a good newsletter from our daughter Louie M. Ison living at Woodruff, Arizona. I make the following extract announcing the birth of her seventh child; "Our baby is a fine big girl weighed 10 lbs. at birth and 12 lbs. now. Born Oct. 13<sup>th</sup> Thursday, at 9 o'clock p.m. 1927 at Woodruff, Arizona. Name Marilyn Mathers Ison." Blessed at home by her father Robert L. Ison, Oct. 21<sup>st</sup> 1927. Blessed again in Church at Woodruff, Arizona, 4<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1927 by (Alonzo?) or Lorenzo Standifird.

April 9<sup>th</sup> 1928. Yesterday our General Conference for the Church closed a very instructive and interesting three days session. It was held in the big Tabernacle on the Temple block here in Salt Lake City, Utah. The building was filled to overflowing and I think many thousands heard the sermons in their own homes as they were broadcast by radio from the tabernacle. By the kindness of our neighbors we, (my wife Nora and I) enjoyed some of the instructions near our home. The general authorities were nearly all present and took part in giving many encouraging and faith-inspiring teachings. Nothing specially new was given by the Saints were admonished in a powerful manner to learn and live the gospel as found in both ancient and modern scriptures.

Yesterday the 8<sup>th</sup> of April 1928 the Savage Surname Genealogical Society held its annual meeting at 80 D Street, Salt Lake City, Utah, in the home of J. Reuben Clark Jr. Sister Clark entertained us royally. Only a few in attendance but very encouraging reports were given of the activities of our society. Heretofore we have been holding two meetings each year, but this time we adjourned for one year, to meet next time in April 1929.

April 9<sup>th</sup> 1928. Today we had a very pleasant visit from Prest. Samuel F. Smith of Snowflake Stake with his wife, a sister of my wife Lydia L. Savage. They brought quite good report from Snowflake Stake and from our old home ward at Woodruff, Arizona.

On June 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup> the Mutual Improvement Associations and the Primary of the L.D.S. Church held their annual conventions here in Salt Lake City. This was certainly a grand affair. A vast amount of good instructions was given. I and my wife attended some of the meetings in the big tabernacle and through the kindnesses of our neighbors, we listened to the instructions of other meetings in their homes as they came over the

radio. This is another of the wonderful inventions that the Lord has inspired men to being forth since "light came into the world" about 100 years ago.

We continue to work in the temple and enjoy it very much.

I have lately received some very interesting letters; one from Sadie A. Warner a daughter of my Cousin Sobrina Eldredge, who was the 6<sup>th</sup> child of my dear Aunt Hannah S. Eldredge. She was mother to me from 1852 to 1856. While my father was on his mission to the East Indies. In this letter I get quite a fund of genealogical information of Aunt Hannah and her children. The lady giving this information lives at 406 Johnson St., Modesto, California.

Also I have received very kind letters from Mrs. Mascote Savage Book of 124 Strand Walk, Hermosa Beach, California. She gives some very interesting genealogical information on the name of Savage, some dating back to 1117, in England, Ireland and Scotland.

Sister Catherine Decker, my wife's niece, lately returned from a mission to the North Western States remained with us a few days, then went on to her parents home in Arizona. Our granddaughter Ruth Pace, came up from Woodruff, Arizona to attend the convention of June 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>. She is stopping with us, and she will soon start on a mission to the Central States.

My brother Wm. B. Savage, for several years a mining man of California has visited us here several times during the last few years. Has been very kind to us in sending us fruit etc. from "Dixie." He has been very punctual in writing interesting letters. But of late he seems to have suddenly dropped out of correspondence. On Feb. 25<sup>th</sup> 1928, I wrote him at Oakland, Ca. That letter was returned marked "unclaimed." I confess to feeling a little uneasy for, in his business he is often out in the mountains, associated with men of very questionable character. But he himself is quite religiously inclined.

June 18<sup>th</sup> 1928. Today our grandson Levi Wilson Pace came to our home to stay with us a few days. His dear wife and 3 lovely children are also here, they bring a real joy into our otherwise somewhat lonely home.

We get very affectionate letters from our children, Parley of Logan, Utah, Ruth of Berkley, Ca., Louie and Addie of Woodruff, Arizona, also from Lydia of Lake Side, Arizona and from Jesse M. in the Drug Business of Hermosa Beach, Ca., and Joseph M. in the building business in State of Michigan.

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> June, Bessie L. Savage with her 3 lovely children, the family of our soldier boy, Joseph M. Savage, came to our home from Los Angeles, California. They will remain here a few days then to on to meet Joseph in Flint, Michigan, where he is doing a very prospering business, building. Bessie says he is doing well, handling large sums of money, but his expense is heavy and is not saving as much as he should do.

Lorenzo and Alma Decker, nephews of my wife are also visiting here with us, also Ruth Pace our granddaughter from Woodruff, Arizona is here for a few days. She will leave for a mission to Central States July 6<sup>th</sup> 1928. Bessie L. Savage left us to go on to her husband, Joseph, in Flint Michigan, in the evening of 28<sup>th</sup> of July; Wilson also left us, and took his family June 27<sup>th</sup>, they go to Holbrook, Arizona. He will work in the U.S. Post Office at Holbrook. On the 30<sup>th</sup> of June 1928, the Salt Lake Temple closed for a period of 6 weeks. So we are having quite a rest from temple work during the hottest weather.

Just received the sad news that Nora's brother Hezekiah E. Hatch died at Logan, Utah, Sunday July 1<sup>st</sup> 1928. We are also notified that Nora's brother Ezra T. Hatch died at his home in Taylor, Arizona on the 12<sup>th</sup> of June 1928.

July 4<sup>th</sup> 1928. Oh yes, today is our great national Birthday. We, at this house, are quietly enjoying ourselves; but many very many of this City are celebrating in the parks, while many others go to the canyons and in the mountains where the air is cooler and more pleasant than here in Salt Lake City. Since coming into Forest Dale Ward 9 years ago, I have been quite active in several Church activities, besides the temple work, with its attendant research and genealogical work, which, of course, is by far the greater and requires much more time and effort. I have taken very great joy in all this work. Our ward priesthood meetings, our genealogical meetings for both ward and stake, Temple work, etc., all have been adjourned for the summer, to be resumed again after the endowments for 4 men each week, starting at about 7 a.m. and getting thru at 11 a.m. Then with another company starting about 12 p.m. I take a character part; thus going through the temple twice a day or 8 times a week. Both I and my dear wife Nora take great pleasure in this work and we hope we are laying up treasures in heaven.

July 6<sup>th</sup> 1928. Today our granddaughter, Ruth Pace left us and started on her mission to the Central States.

July 26<sup>th</sup> 1928. A few days ago we received a very kind invitation from our son Parley to spend the 24<sup>th</sup>, the great Pioneer Day of Utah, with him in Logan. He sent also a check for \$12.40 to pay our R.R. fare both ways. We went to Logan on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. Found Parley and family, wife and 6 lovely children, all in good health, but very much crowded with work, they milk 9 cows and sell the milk in Logan.

While we were there the citizens of Logan held their great homecoming celebration in various amusements. Especially was the procession grand, demonstrating the history of Utah for 1847 with pack animals and ox-teams to 1928 with automobiles and airships. Quite a number of Indians from Malad, Idaho also took part in the procession; and appeared to enjoy it very much.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> 1928. I returned home but Nora remained to extend her visits to other relatives and friends in Cache Valley, she returned on Aug. 1<sup>st</sup> 1928, in good health and spirits.



By a telegram from our son-in-law, Joseph Peterson, Lydia's husband we learn that Alma Mathers Peterson, oldest son of our daughter Lydia Jane died at their home in Lake Side, Arizona at 5 p.m. on Friday August 31<sup>st</sup> 1928, of summer complaint. His birth is recorded on page **196** of this book.

On Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1928, I bought of \_\_\_\_\_ Majors of Kaysville, Utah 100 white leghorn hens 2 years old, these, with 75 I have left of the pullets I bought 2 years ago (see page **223**) makes me 175 hens now on hand, 2 years old. This is something of a venture; but I could not consent to pay \$1.50 each for pullets so I will try the hens. I have about \$20.00 in feed also on hand.

We get good letters from our children, all seem to be doing well but Lydia seems to be mourning bitterly on account of the death of her little son Alma M. Peterson as noted on page **260**. Our daughter-in-law Bessie, wife of Joseph came back from Michigan with her 3 children in a beautiful automobile. She lives at Kaysville and is very nice to us in taking us out riding. On Sept. 18<sup>th</sup> she came and took us out to Kaysville gave us a good dinner then brought us back in the evening.

On Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1928. I bought 100 2-year-old W.L. hens and put them with the 75 I bought 2 years ago, thus making another venture on a rather doubtful business. See page **223**.

On October 1<sup>st</sup> 1928. I received notice from the Bureau of Pensions in Washington D.C. that my claim for pension was rejected because both State and National records do not give sufficient evidence of service. Of course I know of the service but we lack the records. It seems that the Government pays no attention to the 3 strong affidavits that I sent; signed by J.P. Jensen, John Eager and John A. Steele. Well I hoe the Lord will continue to bless us so that we will not come to real want.

October 7<sup>th</sup> 1928. Today ends another great conference of the L.D.S. Church. The first day went to the big tabernacle and heard the discourses, on the two following days we listened-in, and heard over the radio by the kindness of our neighbor John Wells. In his home we heard the words more distinctly than we heard in the tabernacle. Marvelous ! Marvelous !!! "What hath God," In our Ward genealogical work, I have been assigned to another district No. 5 having 7 families to visit. We also hold weekly meetings to get instruction in genealogy and temple work. I also attend the weekly priesthood meeting and the parents class in the Sunday School. The primary object of all this activity is to learn and live the gospel, which we enjoy very much and hope and pray we can continue to participate in for a long time to come.

By letter we learn that our granddaughter, Marian LaPrele Pace, 5<sup>th</sup> child of Addie's S. Pace and James Byrum Pace was married at Woodruff, Arizona to Franklin J. McLaws on October 2<sup>nd</sup> 1928.

By letter we learn that a son was born, on August 16<sup>th</sup>, at 11 p.m. 1928, to our children Jesse Mathers Savage and his wife Mary L. Bird at Santa Monica Hospital in

Santa Monica, California, weight 7 ½ pounds, a fine child; named Jay Mathers Savage. The same letter informs us that Jesse has sold his business at Hermosa Beach and has bought a drug store at El Centro, Ca.

A postal card informs us that a girl was born to our son Parley and his wife Leone Hurst at Logan, Utah, 13<sup>th</sup> Nov 1928. This is their 7<sup>th</sup> child. Wonderful!! They now have 7 children, married less than 11 years. Named Bonna Lee Savage.

Dec. 4<sup>th</sup> 1928. We have received another good letter from our son J. Mathers Savage. His wife Mary & infant son Jay Mathers are doing well. They are now established in quite an extensive drug business in El Centro, California. He says this place is in the center of Imperial Valley in Southern California about 40 miles from the Arizona border and 14 miles from the border of Mexico. The town contains about 12,000 people but there are about 100,000 in the whole valley. He writes very solicitous for our welfare and comfort, is anxious to know if we are in need and very generously offers to supply us with any needed funds and insists that we let him know of our circumstances. We are very thankful to him for his generosity; but as the Lord is blessing us so abundantly, it is not necessary for us to ask any help at present.

Here in Salt Lake City there prevails a very serious epidemic of sickness called the "flu." Thank the Lord we, in this house have escaped thus far but many are afflicted resulting in quite a number of deaths. The weather so far this fall has been ideal; but winter seems to be approaching. We have some snow and have had a very few cold nights. There is too much neglect of duty among some who call themselves Latter-day Saints.

Dec. 22<sup>nd</sup> 1928. We have had just now, a great surprise. Our son Joseph M. Savage who has been conducting a building business in Flint, Michigan, came in, made a short visit. He seems to be doing well in his business out in Michigan. He brought his family with him, they have been living at Kayeville, Utah for a few months. We have been receiving good letters from our children. They also partake of the spirit of this festive season. They are very good to us and are very kind and generous to us with Christmas gifts. Lydia sends a nice pair of blankets; Jesse Mathers a nice watch, a toaster and \$10.00 in cash and Addie Pace \$2.00 cash, Joseph \$25.00 cash and quite a little fruit and other eatables; Joseph and his family also came to our home, brought with them a Christmas dinner and spent Christmas day with us. We spent this holiday very joyfully with them and our grandson Glenn Pace from Woodruff, Arizona who is visiting with us for a few days. We receive many cards of greetings from our children and friends; one among them brother Riley C. Savage of Leeds, Utah, he also sent us a gift of meat. Many other nice little gifts of fruit food etc. from various friends, relatives and neighbors. Especially we must remember and appreciate the generosity of a neighbor and friend, Dear Sister Reichert, a widow who with her son Adolph and her other children gave us fruit, candy, nuts, honey cake, etc. They also gave me a good overcoat and a good hat and overcoat to Sister Savage, my wife, Nora. They also gave us \$1.00 cash. This good woman also gave me a good coat and vest about a year ago. We certainly appreciate all this and pray God to bless and reward this good widow and her children.

Dec. 29<sup>th</sup> 1928. The friendly greetings of the season continue in evidence thank the Lord. Glen Pace, our grandson is still with us. He will start home to Woodruff, Arizona tomorrow. I have written to my son-in-law Robert L. Ison at Woodruff to turn over to Glen Pace all my land and fence out east of Woodruff town and my water-right, with a weak hope that he may be able to do something with it; for several years delinquent taxes etc. have been accumulating against it until now it is in bad shape. I have lately received notice I am delinquent on taxes more than \$738.00. I cannot afford to try to pay this amount so I have concluded to let it go for taxes. If a piece of property will not yield enough to pay the taxes then it better go by default. This seems to be the condition with what I left at Woodruff ten years ago. Glen left us on the 30<sup>th</sup> inst. to return home. Hope all goes well with him.

By postal card we learn that another son was born to our grandson Levi Wilson Pace and his wife Sentella Nelson at Holbrook, Arizona, at 8:45 a.m. on December 25<sup>th</sup> 1928. The babe weighed 8 lbs. and was given the name of "Glenn Thomas Pace." This makes 4 children for them.

A joyful welcome to our new friend 1929. He finds us in fairly good health, quite comfortable situated, living in a pleasant neighborhood, surrounded by many good neighbors who are trying to live a good clean life and who treat us very nicely indeed. We are happy in our "lowly thatched cottage." Our Temple work brings us into the society of the very best people in the world, "the cream of the land." We are trying to serve the Lord and thus encouraging his holy spirit to abide with us and make our home a happy one; and we are succeeding, we think, in "keeping our second estate" fairly well.

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1929. So today finds me 78 years old !!! I can scarcely believe that more than  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a century has slipped away so soon; and it seems to me that I have accomplished so little! Let the Lord judge. Right here I wish to record a loving tribute to my dear wife, Lydia Lenora Hatch Savage, whom we call "Aunt Nora." For 49 years she has been an affectionate companion, devoting her best thought and labors to my comfort; always optimistic, cheerful, hopeful and faithful. She is certainly one of God's choicest spirits sent to earth with a message of joy and comfort for all. I wish also to record here the same loving tribute to her dear Sister Hannah Adeline Hatch Savage, who, after suffering with poor health during a short but devoted life returned to the mansion of the blessed, see page 146 this book. The children of both are very kind to me and I feel that I am blessed quite beyond my worthiness; but let us leave the final verdict to our Heavenly Father whose judgment will be righteous.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of Jan. George F. Richards, president of the Salt Lake Temple and one of the 12 apostles of the L.D.S. Church came into our home and made a friendly call to enquire into our condition and circumstances. I had been absent from the temple a few days on account of suffering with an infection in my left hand, the result of an accident which had left a slight wound. The infection spread over my hand and up my arm until it appeared to be quite serious. So, when President Richards heard of the accident, he made friendly call, which we regard as a distinct attention and blessing for we think this is the

visit of an Apostle into our house since we have been living here. Under the care of Dr. John F. Sharp the wounded hand recovered after a few days. I paid Dr. Sharp \$5.00 for his services, & have resumed my labors in the Temple.

I still have a little credit on the books of Woodruff Irrigation Co. which I have asked Glen Pace to sell for me and send me the money. For the last 10 years our land in Woodruff has not paid its way. I also received \$50.00 from Robert and Louie Ison as another payment on the home and land I sold them.

We find printed in the "Burley Bulletin" a paper printed at Burley, Cassia County, Idaho, dated March 7<sup>th</sup> 1929, a notice of the death of my first wife, Sarah Martha Marantha Althera Wright Savage. She died of Carcinoma of Carcum at the home of her eldest child, Mrs. H.E. Field at American Falls, Idaho, March 2<sup>nd</sup> 1929. She was buried in the Burley City Cemetery. Her record is found on page 8 of my "Family Record."

About March 15<sup>th</sup> to 30<sup>th</sup> 192. Our son Parley came from Logan, Utah and visited with us. He was looking for a place to keep his hew cows on, as conditions at Logan are gradually growing adverse to his milk business.

On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of April we were delighted to have our daughter Lydia with her husband Joseph Peterson and her little 2 year old son Charles come into our home. They came from the Snowflake Stake in Arizona, to attend the general conference of the Church which commences here in Salt Lake City on the 5<sup>th</sup> of April 1929. We are enjoying very much their company for a few days. They left us to go home April 12<sup>th</sup> and arrived at their home in Arizona in safety on the 14<sup>th</sup>.

Brother Martin Bird, father of our daughter-in-law Mary, wife of Jesse Mathers Savage died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, California. Brother Bird's remains were buried in Murray on Sunday April 21<sup>st</sup> 1929. I & my wife Nora attended the services of the funeral meeting in Murray on the above date. Sister Bird told us that our son J.M. had been in an automobile accident in California and had one arm broken. By letter dated in El Centro, California April 24<sup>th</sup> 1929, we learn that our sons arm that was broken is doing very well and he will soon be well again.

April 30<sup>th</sup> 1929. Today we get a letter from our daughter Ruth Naomi Savage Hilton of 2423 Haste St., Berkeley, California, from which I make the following extract. "I am sitting up in bed to pen this, however, the first I've been up since our seventh son was born on April 15<sup>th</sup> 1929 at 8:50 a.m. But the poor little one was a corpse for many days before birth." Of course we join in their sorrow, and pray the Lord to comfort them.

We have recently received good letters containing good news from our children in Woodruff, Arizona.

We were surprised and we rejoiced also on the 4<sup>th</sup> of June when Mary Heywood, from Snowflake, Arizona, came to our home. She is the youngest daughter Alvenia S.

Heywood who died in Los Angeles, California on the 21<sup>st</sup> of February 1915. Mary is expecting to live in Ogden for a while.

June 7<sup>th</sup> 1929. Today I mailed to Glenn Pace, Woodruff, Arizona a deed conveying to Addie S. Pace the home of my wife Nora, at Woodruff, Arizona. We are giving this home to our daughter Addie, if she will pay up all delinquent taxes and other debts which we have not been able to pay.

We learn by card that our granddaughter Beth Pace, wife of Leonard Elledge, has another baby girl, born at Venice, California, May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1929 at 12:05 p.m. she has dark eyes, black hair; weight 8 pounds; named Katharyne Lorraine Elledge. We get good letters from our other children in Arizona and California.

July 4<sup>th</sup> 1929. This city and all this big nation are celebrating the birth of U.S. But we, I and my wife, are at home writing on our genealogical work. The temple is closed during the hot weather for a period of 6 weeks. But we find plenty to do in the home and with our chickens and garden; these are doing fairly well. We now have about 140 hens. Have set out this year a few peach trees. Hope they will give up some returns sometime. The grapes I set out 3 years ago (see page 213) make good vigorous growth in the summer, but being of a tender variety they are killed to the ground every winter. Hope I can cover them so as to save them next winter.

We have fairly good health and are very happy in our temple and genealogical and research work. I am still seeking to connect my ancestors with some extensive pedigree but I fail in the attempt. So I work for the name of Savage and Mather, although I cannot connect up with them. I have recently had some correspondence with Mrs. Arthur Savage of San Diego, Ca. Hope I may get some clue to assist me in establishing my pedigree. Our son Parley and family at Logan, Utah are doing fairly well with a few cows, but they are working beyond the reasonable limit. Joseph is in Michigan working at his trade of building, is doing well in money, but I advise him to get into closer communion with the Saints, where he may live his religion better.

August 21<sup>st</sup> 1929. We are having a very dry hot summer. Temple opened again for ordinance work Aug. 13<sup>th</sup> 1929 so we are busy and happy as usual.

By letter we learn that our daughter Lydia J.S. Peterson gave birth to another son in Snowflake, Arizona at 2:25 p.m. on July 14<sup>th</sup> 1929. Afterwards named Roald Emerson Peterson. At birth he weighed 9 pounds but weighed 12 pounds at one month old.

About the last of June 1929 the temple closed for a six weeks vacation. This left us to attend to other matters such as research, recording, gardening, chickens, etc.

Our ward, Forest Dale is repairing and enlarging our Ward Chapel at a very heavy expense, and calls are made upon us for very liberal donations. I am trying to contribute \$10.00 per month to this worthy cause. This I consider very liberal for me when it is

remembered that I am earning no regular wages. I expect this to continue for 18 months which will amount to \$180.00. Good for me!

Our stake, Granite, is also building new Stake house at a cost of about \$200,000.00. Ten per cent of the ward contributions go to the Stake for this purpose, besides very liberal assistance from the church and other well-to-do individuals.

In our home we are blessed abundantly by the Lord; we get a little from our garden and our chickens, and our children and good neighbors also assist us some. I spend 4 days each week in the temple in the midst of a very lovely environment, a happy, clean and holy place, working with a lovely band of good honest souls, who are devoted to the service of the Lord. I consider myself greatly blessed in having the privileges of this mission, for I regard it as an honorable mission.

The most of my labors in the temple is free gratis; for I try to regard it as too sacred and too holy to be paid for in temporal or worldly goods. To be sure I get a good dinner at the temple worker receives a gift of \$10.00 as a token of friendly fellowship and appreciation from the leading brethren.

The Lord gives me good health and I take great joy in my labors and privileges. I am striving to wisely select that class of food and exercise that contribute to my health and strength. When the weather is fine and the roads are good, I usually walk to and from the temple, about 4 ½ miles each way, or 9 miles each day. This requires more time than to ride on the streetcars. But I enjoy the walk and I think it is good for my health. To do this I arise about 4 o'clock in the morning and in wintertime I arrive at the temple before good daylight.

I am still working with the ward genealogical society. We hold weekly meetings and I have about 15 families to visit and help in their genealogical work. At present I also have an appointment as a ward teacher with 4 families to visit.

I am also blessed with an angel-wife dear Nora who has been so devoted and faithful to me for about ½ century, ever since 24<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879. Just 50 years ago today, 24<sup>th</sup> Dec 1929. I am certainly grateful for her. She has been a constant source of strength and encouragement to me during all these years. May the Lord reward her for all her devotion and fidelity. Her health is not as good now as it has been in her younger days, but thank the Lord she is able to be up and attend to some work each day. Of late she has been helping her sister Ruth H. Hale in their family recording and research work for the line of her fathers ancestors, preparatory for their temple work.

Dec. 24<sup>th</sup> 1929. Again the holidays are here. For youth the gayest of the Year and even for some of us "old folk" this festive season has its charms and blessings. Everybody seems alive, wide-awake and some wild with excitement. In our quiet little home, peace, happiness, and comfort prevail. We have killed the "fatted turkey" --- Oh! no it is a chicken but a nice one and good enough for us. Many Christmas gifts of money and valuable little gifts and useful articles also kind letters and cards expressing

affectionate wished and kind greetings are coming from our good neighbors and loving children. Temple is closed for 2 weeks so we also are having a real holiday.

One of these friendly cards inform us that our grandson, Glen S. Pace is to be married on Friday Dec. 20<sup>th</sup> 1929 to Maud Isaacson at Phoenix, Arizona. See page 274.

Another from our daughter, Ruth N.S. Hilton from Berkeley, California enclosing \$1.00 cash and a pleasing account of the accomplishments of her husband Eugene, and her 6 little sons. Another from Bessie L. Savage (Joseph's wife) at Los Angeles, California with \$5.00 cash.

Another from our son Jesse M. and family at \_\_\_\_\_, California with quite a lot of nice useful articles, in a box, all chosen for a pleasing effect.

Another from my brother Riley Savage and family at Leeds, Utah with a few pounds of nice fresh meat.

Also kind greetings from granddaughter Marian P. McLaws and husband also one from niece Catherine Decker, at Provo, Utah and our sister May Decker and family at Snowflake, Arizona, another from granddaughter, Ruth Pace on a mission at Levenworth, Kansas and several from good neighbors and Church Authorities.

Also received a letter and good wishes from our daughter Lydia S. Peterson, Snowflake, Arizona, also some nice little gifts.

Dec. 27<sup>th</sup> 1929. Just received a letter from our daughter Addie S. Pace of Woodruff, Arizona, containing the following: "Glenn was married in the Mesa Temple Dec. 20<sup>th</sup> 1929 to a good, sweet woman, Maud Isaacson of St. Johns, Arizona. We are giving them a reception, tonight here in the old home, at Woodruff. Addie also expresses in loving terms their love and appreciation of us as their parents and we also appreciate our good and loving children. We have lately received many Christmas greetings and have been quite busy in replying. Some of these greetings refer in admiration to our 50 years of happy and noble married life, for just 50 years ago, that is on Dec. 24<sup>th</sup> 1879 I and Lydia Lenora Hatch were sealed as husband and wife, in the St. George Temple. See page 39 of this book. So far ½ century we have shared each other's joys and sorrows without ever feeling any regret for taking that important step. May it be thus forever.

I, having a great anxiety to do something for the future of my dear Aunt Hannah S. Eldredge and my Uncle Matthew Savage and their children, I have been corresponding with some of their descendents, now living in California and Idaho. But I am not having much success for they are scattered afar, and most of the immediate children are dead, leaving but very little record of their lives, I do hope that when I pass on I shall not have all my history buried with me. So, I am trying to leave a little account of myself, in this and other books.

The tithing books show that my wife and I have paid, in 1929 about \$51.00 as tithing. This is a very good showing, considering our circumstances. But the good Lord will reward us.

While a youth, from 16 to 20 years of age in Toquerville, Utah I kept company with Sophia Geary and was engaged to marry her, while I was attending school in Salt Lake City in 1871. She broke the engagement, after a silence of 56 years she wrote me again, on Oct. 14<sup>th</sup> 1927 from New Castle, Utah asking to be sealed to me, at death. After discussing and explaining this matter to my wife Nora and President of the Temple, Apostle George F. Richards, I answered Sophia in the affirmative. So now I consider that we are engaged a second time, but only to be effective after death comes to one or both of us and I now, Dec. 30<sup>th</sup> 1929, declare it to be my wish that after death Sophia Geary (Page) be sealed to me, Levi M. Savage. See Family Record, page 112.

Dec. 31<sup>st</sup> 1929. Today brings end to 1929. It has been a very eventful and history making year for the Church and for the whole world. The Book of Mormon has been in print 100 years and the church is nearly 100 years old. It was organized April 6<sup>th</sup> 1830 with six members and had about 40 baptized members. Now it has a membership of about 600,000 more than 1000 wards and more than 100 stakes but many members are indifferent. I sometimes fear that our faith does not keep pace with our temporal growth. There is a vast amount of wickedness in the world; but the L.D.S. Church is sending out many hundreds of young missionaries to warn the people of the world and to call them to repentance.

This, Forest Dale Ward, is enlarging our chapel. Also this, the Granite Stake is building a new tabernacle at a tremendous cost. We are asked to contribute freely. I have already paid \$80.00 in cash and some labor. Considering my income I call this a good generous donation. I hope to be able with the blessings of the Lord to pay about \$100.00 more.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1930. The New Year finds us in very comfortable circumstances. The Lord has blessed us abundantly, and we are one year nearer home, our eternal home beyond this life.

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1930. Today finds me 79 years old. It seems impossible that such a long time has elapsed since I came into this life and I am astonished that I have accomplished so little. I have had some sad experiences but the Lord has remembered me; so I say that practically my life has been joyful and I certainly praise the Lord for giving me the opportunity of this life. The majority of the friends of my youth have passed on to their reward, and I shall follow when the call comes to me. But at present I feel quite well and strong and I feel like I will remain quite a long time yet. All the family are doing very well and we have very great reason to feel grateful to the Lord.

Jan 31<sup>st</sup> 1930. This evening at the home of neighbor—McKibbin I and my dear wife were made the guests of a very pleasant social entertainment in honor of our 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of our wedding, (Dec. 24<sup>th</sup> 1879). Had many kind congratulations from our



neighbors. They also presented us with a beautiful book of poems entitled, "The Book of Friendly Verse."

April 3<sup>rd</sup> 1930. This evening our daughter Adeline S. Pace who lives at Woodruff, Arizona, surprised us by suddenly coming into our home here in Salt Lake City, Utah. She is sent to represent the Relief Society of Snowflake Stake at the great Centennial Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, now being held here to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of the Church at Fayette Seneca Co. New York, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of April 1830. Addie our daughter started back home on the 11<sup>th</sup>, thus we had a pleasant visit of 8 days.

April 10<sup>th</sup> 1930. Today we get the good news that our daughter Ruth N.S. Hilton gave birth to her 7<sup>th</sup> son at 2434 Haste Street, Berkeley, California, on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of April 1930. Weight 8  $\frac{3}{4}$  lbs; afterwards named George Fayette Hilton.

April 20<sup>th</sup> 1930. Today our grandson Levi Wilson Pace with his wife and 4 children came to our house, from Holbrook, Arizona. He will work in the post office here in Sugar House District. He is buying a home at 934 East, 27 South, Salt Lake City, Utah.

On May 25<sup>th</sup>, we were surprised when our daughter-in-law Mary Bird Savage, wife of Jesse Mathers Savage of Redondo Beach, California, came to our home with her little 21 months old son Jay Mathers Savage. This was an extra-ordinary treat for us. She came to attend the funeral of her sister buried at Murray, this county. On the same day May 25<sup>th</sup>, our niece Adeline Savage, daughter of my brother Riley of Leeds, Utah, called and made a short visit.

On May 29<sup>th</sup> 1930 a daughter was born to our granddaughter Marian LaPriel Pace McLaws and her husband Frank J. McLaws, at Mesa, Arizona; afterwards named Lyn Della McLaws.

On May 28<sup>th</sup>, 1930. A son was born to our grandson Levi Wilson Pace and his wife Sentella Nelson at 934 E. 27 So. Salt Lake City, Utah afterwards named James Byrum Pace. Blessed by Levi M. Savage, Sept. 7<sup>th</sup> 1930 in Church, Forest Dale Ward, Granite Stake, Salt Lake City, Utah.

On Sunday June 8<sup>th</sup> 1930. Our son-in-law Eugene Hilton with his two sons Joseph Ray and Phil N. came to our home from Berkeley, California. They will enter the temple and remain a few days.

On June 28<sup>th</sup> 1930. The Salt Lake Temple was closed for summer vacation I am very busy rebuilding our old coalhouse, cleaning out and repairing her house, attending to the garden, writing, recording, etc. Time slips away very rapidly and our six weeks vacation from temple work will soon be gone. As to the news of the world there is so much that I am bewildered to know not what to say. But papers, magazines are teeming with all kinds of news, of discoveries, invention, improvements, machinery, implements,

commerce, transportation, arts, science, etc. etc. Crime and wickedness are also stalking abroad over the earth. The L.D.S. Church is growing and exerting an influence for good among many people who were formerly prejudiced but indifference toward religion and spirituality is the crying evil the world over. Personally I and dear Nora are striving to live, learn and practice the gospel. We are fairly well and strong considering our age, are happy in our humble home; take great joy in our work in the temple, in our genealogical and research and recording work. Also find much pleasure in attending meetings, Sunday schools and in studying the lessons that are outlined for us in Sunday school and genealogical work.

On August 1<sup>st</sup> 1930. Nora went to Logan to visit with our son Parley and other relatives and friends. It will be a very delightful change from the long monotonous line of home life that she has so faithfully borne for a long time. But to me it is not so very pleasant to keep bachelor's hall in order. Of late I have been striving very earnestly to gather for my records genealogical information of my near kindred. But I find it to be a very difficult task. There has been great carelessness and indifference in the matter of their records. Especially this is manifest with regard to Uncle Mathew Savage and Aunt Hannah Eldredge. On August 5<sup>th</sup> I wrote to Rev. W.F. Marshall of Tyrone, Ireland, hoping to learn something more of my grandmother Margaret Marshall, who left Ireland more than 100 years ago. Later I received a very cordial reply stating that he traced his ancestors back to about 1740; but he could not connect with my grandmother Margaret Marshall (Mathers). On the 9<sup>th</sup> of Sept. I wrote again asking for more information, sent \$1.00 to assist in research.

On the 11<sup>th</sup> of Sept. we were greatly surprised when a party from California and Arizona suddenly came into our home; this party consisted of our children J. Mathers Savage, his wife Mary B. their son Jay M. of Redondo Beach, California; also Louie M.S. Ison and her daughter Marilyn M. of Woodruff, Arizona. We had a delightful visit with them until the 17<sup>th</sup> of Sept. when they started homeward. We learned that the people in our old hometown of Woodruff, Arizona were doing fairly well. J. Mathers is doing a good drug business in Redondo, California.

We have just learned that our granddaughter Ruth Pace (daughter of James Byrum Pace and Adeline Savage Pace) was married to Leo O. Bowers at the Mesa Temple (Arizona) on Sept. 17<sup>th</sup> 1930.

From Oct. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1930 to the 5<sup>th</sup> the general conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was held here in Salt Lake City. We received a vast amount of good advice and counsel and encouragement. Our son-in-law Joseph Peterson one of the Stake Presidency of Snowflake Stake, Arizona, attended the conference and made our home his stopping place while attending the conference.

For a long time I have been working in the Temple taking endowments in the first company from 7 to 11 a.m., 4 days each week for the dead; then from 11 a.m. to 4 p.m. I have been taking an official part with another company. But about the 17<sup>th</sup> of Oct. with the consent of the temple authorities I commenced to research and record names for

endowments for dead; spending the forenoon from 8:30 to 11 in this research work in the office of the Genealogical Society of Utah but I take the official part as usual in the temple from 11 a.m. to 4 p.m. Thus I am not taking any endowments for the dead; but it is just as important to prepare the data for the temple work, as it is to do the real temple work. My research work is on the Walter Haynes line, my grandmother Polly Haynes (Savage) being one of that line. We are advised, when possible to work on our own kindred line. For years before I have been working on the Mathers lineage, thinking that my mother Jane Mathers was connected in some way with that lineage. But I am advised to discontinue this for the present, as I cannot find any connecting link. Neither can I find any link connecting me with any printed pedigree bearing the name of Savage. Haynes Genealogy (see page 307 of this book). The Walter Haynes line referred to on page 294 is a book entitled "Walter Hanes and his descendants from 1583 in England to 1928 in America; containing 219 pages and 1406 Haynes names. On page 89, number 264 is the name of Nathaniel Haynes born 5<sup>th</sup> March 1776 and his wife Polly Smith. This couple is the parents of my grandmother Polly Haynes. She married my grandfather Levi Savage Senior. See my Family Record (Record of Levi Mathers Savage) pages 3, 5 and 169. They were married 21<sup>st</sup> Aug. 1817 at Greenfield, Hurron Co. Ohio. I am glad to find this book in the Library of the Utah Genealogical Society at 47 East South Temple Street, Salt Lake City, Utah. Oct. 17<sup>th</sup> 1930. By this book I am able to connect up with one of my lines (Haynes) much farther back than any of the other three lines of any ancestry, namely Savage, Mathers and Marshall.

Dec. 23<sup>rd</sup> 1930. Today the Salt Lake Temple closed for about 2 weeks. So all of us temple workers will have a short vacation to engage in some other activities. While working in the temple, the ordained workers, about 200 in number nearly all work without wages. We regard it is a mission for the benefit of the dead just as so many Mormon missionaries go out without any salary to preach the gospel to the living. However we temple workers get a good dinner every day we work there, and at Christmas time we each receive from Church funds a cash gift of \$10.00 (Ten dollars). But we are happy and are greatly blessed of the Lord and enjoy the peaceful heavenly spirit that prevails through the Holy place as also the sacred companionship of that splendid band of clean honest faithful brethren and sisters.

Today Dec. 24<sup>th</sup> 1930. I have written to Doctor Len West Haynes of Detroit, Michigan; also to Mrs. Walter Shiltz, of Hudson, Ohio, also Russell Summer Haynes of Martin's Ferry, Ohio enquiring for more information about the children of Nathaniel Haynes for, in the Haynes book I find no record of children but my father's record gives the name of Polly Haynes, my grandmother as the daughter of Nathaniel Haynes and Polly Smith.

We get tidings by mail that on the 7<sup>th</sup> of Dec. 1930 a baby girl was born to our grandson Glenn Pace and his wife Maud Isaacson at Phoenix, Arizona. The child was beautiful and perfect in form, died the same day.

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1930. This is the great Festive day for all Christmas, who should observe it with joy and Thanksgiving. It is very fitting that we all strive to make

somebody happy, relieve some one who suffers, and in some way commemorate and honor the birth of our Redeemer and Savior. Joy and gladness is in the air and there is many tokens of love and charity and a feeling of brotherly love and fellowship among the Saints. At this house we are not forgotten. Many lovely specimens of the choicest of fruits, some money and other gifts come to us from our children, relatives and friends.

Lately we visited the grave of my mother, in Salt Lake Cemetery. The sexton there gave me the following record "Jane Savage, born April 1828. Died Dec. 28<sup>th</sup> 1851. Buried in Plot C, Block 8, Lot 5, Jane Mathers Savage Grave (see page 111).

January 3<sup>rd</sup> 1931. So the good old friend 1930 is gone, gone forever. He has been good to us and if we have not treated others as well as we have been treated then we have cause for regret and we in the proper place to repent, reform and do better. Here at this house we (only my dear wife and I) are trying to subdue the flesh, overcome our selfishness and other evils; to obey the commandments of God, comply with the requirements in general and thus encourage the Holy Spirit to abide with. We feel a greatly blessed, we take joy in our temple, research, and recording work. We have fairly good health and enjoy an abundance of the necessaries of life and even some of the luxuries; we are in a good ward and Stake that is the Forest Dale Ward, in the Granite Stake of Zion. Our neighbors are very nice and obliging to us, and really we are enjoying the picnic of life. This ward and Stake have been expending large sums of money in building a New Stake Tabernacle and improving our ward chapel for this we are called upon for our donations, during the last two years I have donated to this fund \$200.00 in cash and some labor. We pay about \$50.00 to \$60.00 per year for tithing, 50 cents per month for fast offerings, make regular contributions to Sunday School, Relief Society, temple, High Priests quorum, etc. etc. This mostly in cash; which we consider is exceeding well as we have no employment to earn wages, but we are drawing on the little capital saved up in times past. We consider our work in the temple as a mission, which we are glad to perform without any remuneration in worldly goods. Same with our work in the Genealogical Society, Ward teaching, etc.

2380 South 8 East, Salt Lake City, Utah Jan. 10<sup>th</sup> 1931. I, Levi Mathers Savage, born of goodly parents in Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake City, Utah January 11<sup>th</sup> 1851. My mother, Jane Mathers, died before I was one year old; I do not remember of ever seeing her. My father, Levi Savage Jr. started on a mission to Hindustan in Asia, in the fall of 1852. He left me with my Aunt Hannah Eldrege, my father's sister, who mothered me very carefully until my father returned, with the belated and much afflicted handcart company of Mormon emigrants in the fall of 1856. I do not remember when he started on his mission, but I do remember well when he returned. With the "general move" of 1858 we went to Lehi, Utah Co. While there I remember seeing quite a large number of Johnson's Army pass by on their way to their camping ground in Cedar Valley, where they built Fort Crittenden, or Camp Floyd. In the fall of 1859 we moved to Holden in Millard Co., later moved to Round Valley, now Scipio and in 1863 moved to Kanab and Toquerville, in Southern Utah. While ranching with livestock at Kanab, we had a desperate experience in the "Indian War" then moved all to Toquerville in June 1866. My father remained there until he died in 1910. Our oldest known ancestor, John Savage,

enlisted in the British Army and stood only a few feet from General James Wolfe, when Wolfe fell in the Battle of Quebec on the 13<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1759. I was baptized 15<sup>th</sup> July 1860 at Fillmore, Utah, ordained a priest 2<sup>nd</sup> Feb. 1869 in Toquerville, Utah. Ordained an Elder 22<sup>nd</sup> Nov. 1869. Endowed same day in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City. Ordained High Priest by Erastus Snow 23<sup>rd</sup> Sept 1878. Served as Bishop of Sunset Ward, in Arizona 6 ½ years, also served as bishop of Woodruff Ward, in Arizona nearly 27 years. I have been married 3 times. Am the father of 15 children, only 10 living, 2 of my wives have gone to their reward but one very lovely angel of peace, patience, and loyal service stands firmly by my side, like a pillar of marble and of strength, support and encouragement. May the Lord reward her for her loyalty to me and to the Gospel, for I can never do it. Like the old Patriarch, I exclaim "Few and evil have best my days, but I still have faith that the God of our fathers will provide peace and joy for me and mine in the eternities to come as He has done so abundantly here on earth. Amen.

### Levi Mathers Savage

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1931. Well, here I am, a poor weak mortal, having spent 4 score years in this life. The Lord has been good to me and has blessed me abundantly, I fear more abundantly than I deserve; for I have not been as diligent and as anxious to do good and render service, as I should. But I am very thankful that I have done as well as I have and that there is no more evil, than there is, recorded against me on the sacred pages of the heavenly Ledger. In the Spirit world I was sufficiently obedient to God's will that I was rewarded with the blessings of being "Added Upon" and was permitted to come to earth and be clothed with mortality, "to try me" and to determine if I would keep my second estate faithfully. I have, with the blessings of God, and the kind assistance of family and friends been able to do fairly well during the past 80 years. I do earnestly desire and sincerely pray that my Heavenly Father will help me to live a better life, increase in faith and good works, treat every body more kindly and serve God and humanity more faithfully during the short time that I may remain, than I have done in the past. I have sadly neglected this record, but I am glad that I have recorded a few incidents. I have recently received many very kind expressions of affection, good will and happy congratulations, with tokens of remembrance from our children, neighbors, temple authorities and even President Heber J. Grant. I do hope that I will graduate with some degree of honor and respect when the time comes for my promotion into the next department of my Father's Great University, Amen.

March 28<sup>th</sup> 1931. I am still going to the temple 4 days a week. Have been doing some research work for further information of my ancestors. Have good health, am happy and am really enjoying life. I am striving to live the gospel and learn more of its truths. I have a district to visit as a ward teacher, also have another district to visit in the interests of genealogy research, records and to stimulate temple activities. My wife Lydia Lenora, (Aunt Nora) has been quite ill during the last 3 weeks with a complication of collapse and breakdown and general debility. Dr. John Sharp has prescribed some for her. Last evening Dr. F.T. Bailey of 254 N. 1<sup>st</sup> W. St. Salt Lake City, Utah gave her some massage treatment and information that we hope will prove beneficial to her.

April 3<sup>rd</sup> 1931. President Samuel F. Smith of Snowflake, Arizona and wife Lula called on us and made us a very short but pleasant visit. Then come to attend our great general conference, which begins tomorrow. Nora's sister May Decker of Snowflake, Arizona also made us a visit and stayed with us during the night of April 4<sup>th</sup>. They report all going on well out there. On April 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> we have many important discourses in this great conference. We are notified that our granddaughter Lydia Elizabeth Pace Elledge gave birth to another girl on March 26<sup>th</sup> 1931. At Alhambra, California afterwards name Darlyne Elledge. Nora my wife, has been somewhat afflicted of late in her health. I continue to enjoy good health and am happy in my temple work and other Church activities.

On May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1931. Thomas F. Wright, a nephew of my first wife, Marantha, came to our house & requested me to get some good man to go with him to L.D.S. Hospital, here in Salt Lake City & administer to his wife, Ellen Amelia Stone Wright who had undergone an operation for appendicitis. I and Bro. J.J. Debry went as requested and blessed the afflicted woman as best we could but she soon passed away, on May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1931. Brother Wright lives near Evanston, Wyoming. An account of the funeral appeared in the Deseret News of May 11<sup>th</sup> 1931. Funeral held at Coalville, Utah and Evanston, Wyo. May 6<sup>th</sup> 1931.

On May 26<sup>th</sup> 1931 received a letter from our daughter Louie May Ison of Woodruff, Arizona saying that she would soon undergo a surgical operation for her health, rather a serious one. We are praying for her success. I also received from her \$50.00 as the last payment on her mother's home at Woodruff, Arizona; therefore I mailed to her, May 29<sup>th</sup> 1931 the deeds including the rocky side hill just south of lot 5 in Woodruff, Arizona. My wife Nora has not been well during the last few weeks; so I have been doing some house work and go into temple at 11 p.m. and get out about 4 p.m.

We are advised that another son was born to our daughter Lydia Jane, and her husband, Joseph Peterson, in Snowflake, Arizona, July 7<sup>th</sup> 1931 at 1 p.m. weighing 8 ½ lbs. when 5 days old, afterwards named Leon LaTrenne Peterson. Eyes dark blue, reddish hair, long body, hands, nose, mouth, very large.

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of July 1931 Temple closed for the summer vacation. So I am now busy with chickens, garden, housework etc. Nora, my wife has not been very well lately so I help with the housework some. Weather very warm and dry, business dull. Hard times and unemployment are complained of here and all over the world.

July 24<sup>th</sup> 1931. Here we are in Salt Lake City today celebrating the 84 anniversary of the arrival of the Mormon pioneers into the Great Salt Lake Valley. The main streets are gorgeously decorated with flags and the most elaborate parade of floats and other exhibitions of pioneer condition that I ever saw passed through the main streets of Salt Lake City this forenoon.

Mary L. Bird Savage wife of our son Jesse M. Savage of Redondo Beach, California is in this City for health; her little son Jay is with her. She reports all well with

them in California but business very much depressed as else where. Louie M. Ison, our daughter of Woodruff, Arizona reports that she is recovering nicely from her recent surgical operation.

On July 28<sup>th</sup> 1931. I stated on a trip to visit my brother, his family at Leeds, Utah; after a very pleasant visit in which I was treated royally, I returned home on Aug. 7<sup>th</sup>, glad to find my dear wife Nora well as usual and all else fairly well at home. Aug 1<sup>st</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> I visited Sophia G. Pace (see page 275, this record).

Aug. 17<sup>th</sup> 1931. Temple opened after giving us a 6 weeks vacation. So I resumed my labors; enjoying as usual this sacred work. By letters we learn that all is well with our folks, especially Ruth Hilton and family, Lydia and family but our grandson, Glenn Pace has a very severe affliction of appendicitis, having an operation at Gallup, New Mexico.

From Oct. 2<sup>nd</sup> to the 4<sup>th</sup> we have had a wonderful general conference; and an immense gathering heard the glorious instructions in the big tabernacle besides many listened in on the radio's which many people have in their homes. The instructions indicated that many saints are neglecting some of their fundamental duties.

October 5<sup>th</sup> 1931. I deposited, handed to Brother Archibald Bennett, in the office of the Genealogical Society of Utah at 47 E. South Temple Street, Salt Lake City, Utah the following named papers:-being the genealogy of myself, Levi Mathers Savage:-One Pedigree Chart, beginning with myself Levi Mathers Savage, ending with John Savage; two copies of the "one Family Group Record;" sheets for John Savage 2 wives and 4 children. One copy of same for Daniel Savage 1 wife & 10 children. One copy for Levi Savage Senior 1 wife and 11 children. Four copies for Levi Savage Jr. 4 wives and 4 children. Three copies for Levi Mathers Sage 3 wives and 15 children. Twelve papers in all. Written in ink.

December 26<sup>th</sup> 1931. Another year has gone. Oh, time flies so fast. Temple closed Dec. 23<sup>rd</sup> for the winter holidays, so we are having about 10 days at home. Here we are blessed fairly with good health, all necessities and many comforts of life. Have had some severe winter weather, but is quite mild now. Get good favorable news from our children but business id dull with them as with nearly all people in the world. Besides the Temple work I have a ward duty of ward teaching, am a member of the ward genealogical Society, we hold weekly meetings in the ward and monthly meetings in the stake capacity. I also have great joy in attending the regular weekly sacrament meetings, also the weekly Sunday school classes, and High Priests Quorum meetings, and the monthly Prayer Circle for the ward. I take part in these meetings and am very much delighted with the lessons for these classes furnished by the Church Authorities. These outlines deal with the fundamental principles of the Gospel and are very faith promoting to me.

January 1<sup>st</sup> 1932. Oh, what can I say in commendation of my conduct during the 4 score years that I have been permitted to dwell here in mortality? Especially during the

year just passed? Very little indeed! But I will say emphatically that I am very thankful that I have done as well as I have; that I am guilty of no more evils than are recorded against me in heaven or on earth; either in the archives kept by the angels, or the memories recorded in the hearts and sentiments of my family, my neighbors and my companions with whom I labor. I thank the God of heaven for all the blessings he has bestowed upon me; I am very thankful to all my family for the honor and respect they show toward me and I also appreciate and am thankful to all my neighbors and the brethren and sisters with whom I labor, for their patience, kind treatment and pleasant attitude toward. I hope I may be able, at least in a small way, to render some compensation worthwhile. I wish all my family & friends a happy & prosperous New Year & many of them.

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1931. Oh yes today finds me 81 years old—four score—it seems impossible, that so much time has fled since I came. The Lord has been good to me. Usually I have enjoyed good health; but for one month past I have suffered with a bad cough and a sort of nervous weakness. I got excused from temple work on the 4<sup>th</sup> inst and am now just resting, resting, resting. Am feeling some better today but am still very shaky, unable to properly control my nerves and muscles. In no pain. Thank the Lord that I am no worse than I am. I hope I will be able to remain in his service a long time yet. I and my dear wife are really having the picnic of our lives; our children send us kind greetings, some money and other gifts. We have good neighbors also and in many ways the Lord is blessing us.

On the 18<sup>th</sup> of Jan. our son Jesse Mathers Savage came to our home. Depression in business has ruined his business in Redondo Beach, California. Now he is looking for other employment.

On the 19<sup>th</sup> inst. Dr. Openshaw came into see me. He pronounced my ailment intentional tremors but said my heart, kidney circulation etc. were all normal, advised that I take light exercise, but not to the point of exhaustion.

On Jan. 21<sup>st</sup> 1932. Sentella Pace, wife of our grandson Levi Wilson Pace gave birth to a son, afterwards named Earl Harris Pace.

A telegram advises us that our daughter Addie S. Pace died at Woodruff, Arizona, January 25<sup>th</sup> 1932. We feel deeply grieved with this sad news.

We also learn that, Sarah Ella Hatch Owens, a sister of my wife Nora and the wife of Clarence E. Owens died at Snowflake, Arizona Feb. 10<sup>th</sup> 1932.

We also learn that \_\_\_\_\_ son of Malcom Daines, and grandson of Chloe Daines was accidentally killed \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_ Idaho.

Feb. 23<sup>rd</sup> 1932. Our son Jesse M. Savage returned from the east a few days ago. He reports no prospect for business for him in the east. He saw Joseph, his brother, at Flint, Michigan; Joseph is doing well in health and faith, morality, etc., but quite down and out



in business. Jesse left us today, returning to his family in California. He is anxious to find employment here in Utah; we also hope he will be able to do so.

Feb. 29<sup>th</sup> 1932. Our son Jesse M. Savage has lost severely in his drug business in California on account of the general world depression; closed out his business in California, went east as far as Michigan, looking for some employment, finally brought his family here to Salt Lake on the 27<sup>th</sup>, of this month, then started to work today, Feb. 29<sup>th</sup>, in Scram Johnson's Drug Store for wages.

On Feb. 27<sup>th</sup>, I baptized my great grandson Levi Wilson Pace Jr. in the "Big Tabernacle" here in Salt Lake City, Utah.

On April 2<sup>nd</sup>. Our daughter Lydia S. Peterson of Snowflake, Arizona and her babe Leon Peterson arrived at our home. She comes to represent the Relief Society of Snowflake, Arizona, in the general Conference next week.

April 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup> & 10<sup>th</sup>. We had a glorious conference. Our son Parley Savage, his wife and 2 of his children came also on April 9<sup>th</sup> and went back to their home at Logan, Utah on the 10<sup>th</sup>. We had a grand visit with tem and a glorious conference, it being the 102 annual conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Our daughter Lydia, referred to above, left us in tears to return home, at Snowflake, Arizona on the morning of April 12<sup>th</sup>. She and others of our children are very anxious for us to go back to live near them in Arizona.

May 6<sup>th</sup> 1932. For several months I have not been in very good health; have not been to the temple since the 4<sup>th</sup> of January until a few days ago; I have been going again during the last week. 2 or 3 doctors say my trouble is intentional tremors, incident to old age. I have taken 12 free treatments of Theronid, an electrical or magnetic device, without much benefit. But am improving generally, thank the Lord.

Today, May 25<sup>th</sup> 1932. We were very agreeably surprised when our son-in-law James Byrum Pace, with his son, Lincoln Odell came to our house. He came from our old home in Woodruff, Arizona, where his wife, our daughter Adeline died on the 25<sup>th</sup> of January 1932.

At the L.D.S. Hospital, in Salt Lake City, Utah at 12:10 a.m. Aug. 10<sup>th</sup> 1932, a daughter was born to Mary Bird Savage, wife of our baby boy, Jesse Mathers Savage. Weight 7 lbs 5 oz. afterwards named Virginia Savage (see page **308**). This is their 2<sup>nd</sup> child and we rejoice with them upon this happy occasion.

Just learned by letter that a boy was born to our grandson Glenn S. Pace and his wife, at Phoenix, Arizona, Aug. 18<sup>th</sup> 1932. Weight 8 7/8 lbs. afterwards named Milton Glenn Pace.

Aug. 29<sup>th</sup> 1932. Today we are having a heavy rain. The weather has been very dry thus far; but now although late, a plenty of wet is coming. I and my dear wife, Nora

are fairly well. I go to the temple quite regularly, 4 days each week. Go through for a dead man and help some with the lighter work; but am not taking the heavier part, as I used to do. I still keep a few chickens and have quite a good little garden and some fruit. Our neighbors are very good to us; so with the many blessings of the Lord we are abundantly provided with all necessities and many comforts while many are complaining of hard times and great scarcity of even the bare necessities of life.

Sept. 1<sup>st</sup> 1932. Today I, Levi Mathers Savage, took endowments in the Salt Lake Temple for Nathaniel Haynes, my great grandfather on my father's line; as this man was father to Polly Haynes, my father's mother.

In my father's temple record page 1, I find that my father was endowed in St. George Temple, on 5<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1878 for Nationiel Haynes, his grandfather. I am quite sure these two names refer to the same man; but as my father's record gives no dates of birth, marriage, or death of this man the Identity is doubtful, therefore, to be sure that he is not neglected it is thought best to endow him again. See page **294** and **295** this book for further information concerning this Nathaniel Haynes.

Lately I am working some again on the Mather line, thinking I will be able, sometime to connect my mother's name with this line. Joseph Christianson recorder in the Salt Lake Temple recently advised me to continue work on the Mather line. He thought I would find the connecting link sometime.

Sept. 12<sup>th</sup> 1932  
Elder Levi M. Savage  
2380 So. 8<sup>th</sup> East  
City:

Dear Brother Savage:

We appreciate your past long and faithful services in the Salt Lake Temple, but owing to your age and infirmities we feel that it would be wise at this time to release you from being a Temple Ordinance worker and place that responsibility and labor on younger shoulders, one who is fully able to carry on. We are therefore hereby tendering to you an honorable release from your Temple responsibilities as an ordinance worker, with our thanks, our love and our blessing.

Faithfully your brethren,  
The Temple Presidency,  
Per (signed) Geo. F. Richards  
President

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1932, I received the attached notice of my release from the responsibility as an ordinance worker in the Salt Lake Temple. I was set apart March 21<sup>st</sup> 1923. Have enjoyed this work very much and have put forth a very earnest and sincere effort to perform this sacred work to the very best of my ability and have often

said that this work calls for the best there is in us. The Lord has blessed and helped me continually.

Sept. 18<sup>th</sup> 1932. Our son Jesse M. Savage with his wife, and 2 children came to our house today; after making a pleasant visit with us, by his request and with the approval of Bishop Eugene M. Cannon of this, the Forest Dale Ward, in the Granite Stake, I blessed his infant daughter giving her the name of Virginia, the name chosen by her parents (see page 306). We all then took a pleasant automobile ride in his car and he gave us a good dinner. Several times before he has given us just such a treat, since he began work in the Scram Johnson Drug Store here in Salt Lake.

Sept. 26<sup>th</sup> 1932. This same Jesse Mathers Savage, referred to above, called at our home, but not to take us our riding. He with his wife Mary and their two dear children, Jay and Virginia came to bid us goodbye; then they proceeded on their journey to Los Angeles, California where they expect to live for a time. This was rather a sad parting for us.

I feel impressed refer with deep and sincere gratitude to an occurrence that happened 72 years ago today; that is, on the 26<sup>th</sup> of September 1860, my dear wife, Lydia Lenora Hatch was born at Lehi, Utah. On the 24<sup>th</sup> of Dec. 1879 in the St. George Temple she took the additional name of Savage. Ever since that date she has been an angel of joy and happiness to me, an anchor to my soul, a true and devoted companion and a wise counselor and helpmate. No wonder that I am grateful that she was born.

Oct. 3<sup>rd</sup>. This morning our son-in-law Joseph Peterson, husband of our daughter Lydia, arrived from Snowflake, Arizona. He brought with him our granddaughter Lenora and her intended husband Quince Marion Hansen, also his own son, Erland Peterson and his intended wife, Arlene Oliver. These two couples intend to be married in the Salt Lake Temple and the whole company will attend the general conference which begins next Friday, the 7<sup>th</sup> in the big tabernacle here in Salt Lake City, Utah.

October 5<sup>th</sup> 1932. This has been quite an interesting and an important day at our home. Quince Marion Hansen and Lenora Peterson were married in the Salt Lake Temple; also Erland Peterson and Arlene Oliver were married, all four mentioned above, married in the Salt Lake Temple by Elder Richard R. Lyman. These 4 persons; also I and my wife Nora and Joseph Peterson went through the Temple with the 9 o'clock session and all witnessed the marriages. Then the whole company of us and our son Parley Savage of Logan partook of a feast at our home. An exceedingly pleasant time, long to be remembered.

Parley is having a very severe task at Logan in getting a living for his numerous little family. He is producing and selling milk, but the very severe completion and the general business depression and other obstacles all combine to place him in a very embarrassing position. He is laboring under a very heavy indebtedness and almost all his property is under mortgage.

Dec. 9<sup>th</sup> 1932. We just received notice that our daughter Ruth N.S. Hilton gave birth to her first girl at Oakland, California on the 6<sup>th</sup> of Dec. 1932; after named \_\_\_\_\_ . (Patricia Ruth)

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1932. O here is the great Christmas holiday for the whole Christian world. All are willing to have a time of rejoicing, joy and pleasure; but many do not celebrate with that spirit of sacred devotion that is appropriate, there is too much wild indulgence in evil practices which we never taught or encouraged by the Savior of the world.

Business, all over the world is in a sad condition. All are complaining of hard times; some nations are at war and others are preparing. A vast amount of wicked prevails, such as burglary, theft, robbery, murder, gambling, defaulting, etc.

The L.D.S. Church seems to be doing well, still sending out missionaries, more toleration and good feeling are manifest by the people of the world, though very few converts are made. A pronounced indifference is in evidence, even among the L.D. Saints.

Our family is getting on fairly well. Here, at our home in Salt Lake City, I and my dear wife Nora, are fairly well, we are living in a very pleasant neighborhood. Neighbors are very good and kind, our children remember us with kind greetings of love and respect. They remember us with tokens of value also with some money. See we are abundantly blessed with all necessities and many comforts of life. We are very happy and very busy with our research recording and preparing sheets for temple work, with a little housework, a few chickens, and a little garden, also some reading and studying.

Bro. \_\_\_\_\_ Hurst, Father-in-law of Parley Savage, died at Logan, Utah, at 8:15, Jan. 28<sup>th</sup> 1933.

January 11<sup>th</sup> 1933. Oh, yes, we hail with a happy welcome another New Year and with many deep feelings of both joy and grief we bid adieu to good old 1932. But today Jan. 11<sup>th</sup> personally, I feel a peculiar reverence for: because on that date, "3 score?" Oh, no—fourscore and 2 years ago, I graduated from one department of the great University of our Heavenly Father. Having kept my "first estate" I was permitted to pass on and to enter upon my 2<sup>nd</sup> estate endowed with the honor of Innocence. But, alas, I have not been able to maintain, pure and undefiled, that state of innocence during my sojourn here; and yet I have done fairly well. I might have done worse. Thank the Lord I have done as well as I have done; that I have made no more serious mistakes and that I have some faith in God and his great plan of Redemption. I am also very thankful that I am still determined to struggle of for an honorable diploma when the time comes for me to graduate from this department of the Great University.

I notice that some of my fellow students are faithfully striving to equal me and many really do excel me; but alas, many are very very indifferent and all too many are recklessly following the downward road to destruction. I and my dear wife Nora are very

happily and harmoniously pursuing the path which we think will lead us to a successful and honorable graduation.

Our children and our neighbors are very kind, we have fairly good health, the Lord continues to bless us with the necessities of life, yes and many of the real comforts. So we are blessed very abundantly. Amen.

Feb. Our son-in-law James Byrum Pace arrived at our house. He lives in Woodruff. Our son Parley Savage of Logan, Utah came and lodged with us Jan. 6<sup>th</sup> 1933. He is having rather hard time in the milk business.

March 8<sup>th</sup> 1933. We were profoundly shocked, by telegram, to learn that our son-in-law, James Byrum Pace, died at 2 p.m. today, at a hospital in Gallup, New Mexico. This seems so very sad; we have not forgotten that his wife, our dear daughter died only about 14 moths ago. Those orphan children have surely met with a tremendous loss. It seems so strange; for he was here visiting with us only a few days ago. But God understands.

April 6<sup>th</sup> 1933. The 103 conference of the L.D.S. Church convened in the Big Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, Utah, and Much very good instruction given. Today our son-in-law Eugene Hilton came to our house with his little 10 year-old son Theodore Caldwell Hilton (Teddy).

May 25<sup>th</sup> 1933. Just learned by letter that our granddaughter, Mary Magdalene Pace was married to Gove Allen of \_\_\_\_\_ married May 19<sup>th</sup> 1933 in Mesa Temple, Arizona.

We also learned today that Daniel Page former husband of Sophia Geary died of heart trouble April 26<sup>th</sup> 1933. See page 112 of My Family Record.

May 31<sup>st</sup> 1933. Today we were delighted to receive a letter from Joseph Alma Marley, stating that my granddaughter, Annie M. had joined the Church and had been baptized last April. This is great news for us to learn that even one of those who had felt so hostile toward me for so many years. She also seems to be interested in genealogy and asks me to help her get started in this work. I am sending her considerable information as she requested. See page **224** this book.

June 14<sup>th</sup> 1933. Today I took endowments in the Salt Lake Temple for Allen Wakeling Jun. By request of his sister Maud Wakeling Savage; the wife of my brother William B. Savage. See page **289** this book.

June 22<sup>nd</sup> 1933. Today we were very agreeably surprised when our daughter Ruth with her husband Eugene Hilton and 5 children came to see us from their own home in Oakland, California. We are having a lovely time with them.

On June the 15<sup>th</sup>, the pioneers of Franklin, Idaho held a homecoming celebration in that town; my wife Nora, being one of the first settlers there, went to participate. Had a good time and returned home on the 19<sup>th</sup>. She brought home with her our grandson Drew Savage, the oldest son of Parley, our son. Drew will remain with us a few days.

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of Jun. 1933. A dear friend sister Sophia Forsythe called on us.

Of late I have only been going to the Temple one day in a week; not to officiate as an ordained worker, but to take a name through for a dead man. I have quite a labor on temple and genealogical books and papers. Am gardening a little. Have fairly good health. Both I and my wife Nora are busy and happy with this good work.

On July the 6<sup>th</sup>, our dear ones the Hiltons bide adieu and started on their journey home in Oakland, California.

From a newspaper clipping we learn that on June 30<sup>th</sup> 1933, L.D.S. Church members about 75 in number, from the Winslow, Joseph City and Snowflake Wards, Snowflake Stake, Arizona, erected a permanent marker at the Sunset Cemetery, 4 miles Northeast of Winslow, Arizona during the afternoon of Memorial Day, Tuesday June 30<sup>th</sup> 1933.

This is interesting to, for I lived at Sunset from 11<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1876, to the 22<sup>nd</sup> May 1883; see pages **29** to **49** of this book.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> of July 1933 our son Parley with his wife Leone and little son Paul came to our home, from their home in Logan, Utah. Parley was on his way to Boulder or Hoover Dam in Arizona, in the gorge of the Big Colorado River. He invited me to go with him. So on the 27<sup>th</sup> of July we left Salt Lake City in a lovely automobile and traveled rapidly. Camped at the Page ranch, in Iron County. On the 28<sup>th</sup>, we called at the home of my bother Riley, took 2 of his daughters in the automobile and visited the famous cliffs and tunnels at Zions Park on the North Branch of the Virgin River. Then visited our old home in Toquerville, Utah, where we found the 2 living widows of my father, Mary Ann and Adelaide Savage. Also visited the grave of my father, and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Ann Cooper. Camped at the home of Brother Riley Savage at Leeds, Utah. On the 29<sup>th</sup> we went on our journey through St. George, and other settlements and through a scorching desert where a burning wind sadly disturbed our comfort, arriving at Boulder Dam about 5 p.m. After viewing this marvelous project we started on our return trip and camped in the desert east of Las Vegas, Nev. In the morning of the 30<sup>th</sup> we arrived at the home of my brother Riley Savage at Leeds, Utah. Remained there until about noon July 31<sup>st</sup>, when we continued our journey northward, arriving at our home in Forest Dale Ward, no. 2380 So. 8<sup>th</sup> E. Salt Lake City, about 9 p.m.

On the morning of Aug. 1<sup>st</sup> Parley, wife and son left us to return home at Logan. This trip has been a wonderful inspiration to me in bringing back to me a vivid remembrance of the experiences of my boyhood days. In the many places we passed through where I had so many pleasures of youth and childhood; all of old; but probably

the climax of wonder and awe came in the views at Zion's Park and Boulder Dam as new experience for me.

August 29<sup>th</sup> 1933. Robert L. Ison, our grandson of Woodruff, Arizona came to our home on his way to a mission; he will remain with us a few days. He is the 19yr old son of our daughter Louie M.

Smith Decker of Snowflake, Arizona, a nephew of my wife Nora, called on us today Sept. 1<sup>st</sup> with his young bride \_\_\_\_\_ Ellsworth and reported that they had just been married today in the Salt Lake Temple.

Sept. 6<sup>th</sup> 1933. Today, our grandson Robert L. Ison went through the Salt Lake Temple for the first time for him. I accompanied him.

Our granddaughter Elizabeth (Lydia) P. Elledge gave birth to a baby girl Nov. 1933 at 2:27 a.m. at 102 Benito Ave., Alhambra, California.

Sept. 7<sup>th</sup> 1933. We have just received word that our granddaughter Ruth Pace Bowers gave birth to a girl baby at the hospital in Phoenix, Arizona, 30<sup>th</sup> of Aug. 1933. Afterwards named Klonda Marlyne Bowers. We hear good news from Lydia Peterson, quite often, at Snowflake, Arizona.

Aug. 31<sup>st</sup> 1933. I find in checking my tithing accounts and other contributions up to this date, that I have paid tithing in Forest Dale Granite Stake during the last 14 years about \$800.00. Fast offerings about \$75.00 and for Ward maintenance and building addition to the Ward Chapel about \$200.00. I consider that I am blessed abundantly in being able to contribute this little mite to the work of the Lord. Besides contributing a great deal of my time in the Temple and in the ward.

Have had no employment with wages or salary attached and these contributions have largely been made up from capital acquired in Arizona. The same is true of our current expense of living. Of course the contributions above referred to include the credits of my devoted wife "Nora" Lydia Lenora Hatch Savage. So, our policy and practice is not to leave property to our children when we pass on. But we hope we are laying up treasures in heaven where thieves do not break through and steal.

Since I was released from my active ordinance work in the temple, I have been going through only about one day each week for the dead. But I'm busy transcribing names from the printed texts of the Mather and Haynes lines into my temple records. Also attend to my garden and a few chickens and some ward work as ward teacher and some ward genealogical work.

On the evening of Nov. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1933 was taken with a severe pain in the stomach. This disabled me for several days, causing me to keep my bed quite steadily. Am much improved now Nov. 15<sup>th</sup> and hope to be well again soon. Dear Nora is an angel to help me.

November 30<sup>th</sup> 1933. Thanksgiving day; yea, here in our home we are truly thankful for the many blessings that our Heavenly Father is continually bestowing upon us. And we are observing this festive day with a humble and grateful attitude toward God and Man; for our neighbors are also very kind to us. This morning we attended a very interesting Thanksgiving meeting of Granite Stake in the Stake Tabernacle. Elder David O McKay was the principle speaker. He gave us a very instructive discourse on the origin and continued observance of this festivity.

Through the courtesy of our grandson Levi Wilson Pace and his good wife Sentella, who live near by us, we spent the afternoon, today, at their home where we partook for a real good old fashioned Thanksgiving dinner including the never failing turkey.

Born Levi Savage Peterson son of Joseph Peterson and our daughter Lydia J.S. Peterson. He was born at Snowflake, Arizona, 13<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1933.

Dec. 25<sup>th</sup> 1933. Oh, yes this is Christmas day and we are having a really good time. We spent a part of the day at a free play or picture show for the old folks at Salt Lake, at the Orpheus Theatre. Our children are good to remember us with greeting and little gifts and our son J. Mathers Savage of Monterey Park, California sent us a check of \$25.00.

Lovely mild weather, very little snow.

We are advised that our granddaughter LeNora Peterson Hansen gave birth to a girl baby \_\_\_\_\_ on Dec. 31<sup>st</sup> 1933. Weight 8  $\frac{3}{4}$  lbs. See the notice of the mother's marriage on page 144 of this book.

After being released from Temple Ordinance I brought my will and other valuable papers home and am keeping them in the trunk. See page **196**. See page **319**.

We are advised that our daughter Lydia J. Peterson gave birth to another son at Snowflake, Arizona, on 13 Dec. 1933, named Levi Savage Peterson.

The good old year 1933 is gone and we are "One day nearer home" to our Father's House on High. One day older and one day weaker in body; but I hope no weaker in "Faith, home and Charity." I am fairly well in health, am happy, in the enjoyment all necessities and many of the comforts of Life. Live in a neighborhood of good neighbors, enjoy the privileges of good facilities for a proper and an entertaining and instructive observance of the Sabbath-day. I attend a group meeting of High Priests at 9 on Sunday morning, attend Sunday School at 10 o'clock go to the regular Sacrament Meeting at 6:30 on Sunday evenings; attend the Stake Priesthood meeting once each month, the Stake Genealogical meeting once a month, the ward Genealogical meeting on Monday evening, the M.I.A. Meeting on Tuesday evenings, go through temple one day each week; have done some genealogical and research work in the Library and have done



a lot of work on my own Genealogical books at home; so I am very busy and happy. I thank the Lord for his many and abundant blessings and hope I shall be able to live worthy of a continuation of these blessings. We have a few chickens and we raise quite a little garden truck to help with the living. Our children are good and kind, but owing to the general hard times, they cannot afford much in a material way; but there is an exception with my 3 oldest children, Marantha's children, they continue to hold hostile feelings.

The New Year finds us enjoying many blessings. I have been searching for some further information on my ancestors; but while I find many names of Savage and Mather (not Mathers) I fail to get any more information, in my search that was let by my father and Aunt Annie Collins, but I will continue to search for the "connecting link."

Feb. 15<sup>th</sup> 1934. I deposited my will, deeds notes and other valuable papers in my locker number 447 on the third floor of the Genealogical Library, Joseph F. Smith, Memorial Building, East Temple and North Temple St. Salt Lake City, Utah. See page **317**.

March 19<sup>th</sup> 1934. We were surprised this evening when our daughter Ruth Hilton came to our home to rest a while. She seems to have a sort of collapse caused by over work at her home in Oakland, California. She remained about three weeks then went home somewhat improved.

On May 26<sup>th</sup> 1934. Three of our granddaughters, Ruth Pace Bowers, Mary Magdalene Pace Allen, and Gyndolyn Vivian Pace, all daughters of our daughter Addis S. Pace, came to our house, on a visit from Arizona. They bring good tidings from our old home at Woodruff, Arizona and to see them adds another joy to many others that the Lord is bestowing upon us.

On June Lila McAllister a daughter of my sister Clara Ann Savage McAllister came to our house, from her home in St. George, Utah. After a pleasant visit she left us again on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of June. She reports all fairly well at St. George.

June 23<sup>rd</sup> 1934. We received fairly good news from our children; Joseph in Pontiac, Michigan; Jesse M. in Monterey Park, California; Louie M.S. Ison at Woodruff, Arizona; Lydia J.S. Peterson of Snowflake, Arizona; Parley at Logan, Utah; Ruth N.S. Hilton in Oakland, California, also the Pace grandchildren in Arizona. But Ruth seems to be suffering with her nervous breakdown. Some of them remembers us with kind greetings for our "Mother's Day" and our "Father's Day." Jesse Mathers has sent to us, recently \$15.00 as presents.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> of June. Nora and I had a gay picnic dinner with the Old Folks of Salt Lake City in Liberty Park; all free to us with free rides to and from the Park on the Street Cars. Met many dear old friends and had a real jolly time.

I have been doing considerable research work in the Library of the Utah Genealogical Society, here in Salt Lake City but am not very successful in finding the link that connects my ancestors with the families whose histories are published in bound books. Of late I have been going through the temple once in a week for the dead. But I have considerable book work at home, have a few chickens to care for, am raising some garden am serving as ward teacher, having great joy in attending Sacrament and Priesthood meetings, Sunday School, ward and Stake Conference, Mutual and genealogical meeting etc. etc. So we are very busy and happy; have fairly good health, love and peace in our humble home, plenty of good food and clothing and many other blessings Thank the Lord.

A good faithful old dutch lady, a widow Sister Grundman, has been renting 2 of our little rooms for nearly a year; she has been very good company for us. Today June 28<sup>th</sup>, she started to California on a visit for 2 months. We will miss her sweet company until she returns. She left her furniture in our rooms.

July 16<sup>th</sup> 1934. On the 7<sup>th</sup> inst. our son Parley came from his home in Logan, Utah with his wife Leone and 2 of his children. We had a short and pleasant visit with him. He is still in the milk business, but having a very hard time to obtain anything like success. They returned home on the 8<sup>th</sup> inst. but they left one daughter here with us for a while. Her name is Lenora; she has been here one week. We are living in peculiar times. There is great trouble all over the world. Here in the U.S. we are now experiencing the most severe drouth that has been known within the last 40 years; but in this locality we are having a fairly good supply of water. Our garden is doing fairly well.

July 18<sup>th</sup>. Just received another good letter from our son Jesse M. Savage. He enclosed another check of \$10.00 for us, although I have told him not to send many until we need it. His health is not first class and his business is in rather poor condition. His address is 101 West Garvey St., Monterey Park, California. He seems to think the Calamited of the last days are certainly upon us. Perilous times wickedness and calamities are all over the world.

July 21<sup>st</sup> 1934. Just had a short pleasant visit by Eva, wife of my brother Riley Savage of Leeds, Washington Co. Utah. She reports all well in Dixie; but my Brother Wm. B. Savage is sorely afflicted, sick in a hospital in San Francisco, California.

Here we have a severe drought for about one year; but today quite a nice rain fell as a pleasant relief.

Aug. 4<sup>th</sup> 1934. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> of this month our son Parley with 2 of his children came from Logan. He left us \$2.00 in cash, a small load of wood, some fruit and meat, about \$9.00 in all; they returned home on the 3<sup>rd</sup> taking his daughter with them. Quite a number of our kin people called on us during the fore part of August. Namely Adelia Hatch, wife of Nora's brother of Franklin, Idaho; Catherine Decker, of Provo, Utah but the great surprise came late on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of Aug., when our son Joseph M. Savage from

Pontiac, Michigan suddenly arrived on a business trip. He went on to California on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. He is well in health but reports poor business.

Aug. 28<sup>th</sup> 1934. Our granddaughter Mary Peterson of Snowflake, Arizona came to our house today. She comes to take the Nurse's Course in the Deseret Hospital.

Oct. 1<sup>st</sup> 1934. Our daughter Lydia S. Peterson of Snowflake, Arizona with her husband and 4 children came to our house. We had a delightful visit during the conference week. They started home on the 8<sup>th</sup> having been with us one week. A grand and glorious general conference held here in Salt Lake City, Oct. 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup> 1934. Much excellent instruction given.

October 21<sup>st</sup> 1934. Two of the Bishopric of this the Forest Dale Ward, namely Bishop Eugene M. Cannon and his first Counselor Lehi Ence came into our house, inspecting conditions and enquiring about our welfare. We told them that we were in no particular need of any charity, but they insisted that we should have a hot water tank in our bathroom.

Oct. 24<sup>th</sup> 1934. Received a nice letter from our son J. Mather Savage containing another check for \$10.00. I have repeatedly instructed him to send us no money until we notified him that we were needing it, but he continues to send it. He is in the drug business at 101 West Garvey St., Monterey Park, California.

Oct. 21<sup>st</sup> 1934. Our Bishop, Eugene M. Cannon and his first Counselor Lehi Ence came into our home, apparently to inspect our conveniences. They decided to put in a hot water system without any expense to us. We told them we could do very well without it; but on Nov. 8<sup>th</sup> plumbers came and installed it for us. Of course we appreciate this convenience and feel very grateful to Bishop Cannon for it.

We hear that our granddaughter Mary Heywood Lewis has a boy, named \_\_\_\_\_ (Barney) born at Winslow, Arizona, Nov. 12<sup>th</sup> 1934.

For a few days we have had a very heavy snowstorm, which we consider a great blessing to the country after the very severe drought.

November 29<sup>th</sup> 1934. Oh, yes, this is Thanksgiving Day and we are certainly thankful to the Lord for the great abundance of his blessings; we also sincerely appreciate the lovely treatment accorded to us by our dear relatives friends and neighbors. Today Granite Stake held a lovely Thanksgiving service in the Stake Tabernacle. The principal address, given by Bryant S. Hinckley was a masterpiece of loyalty and dependability.

Sophia Geary Page died at the Page Ranch, Iron Co., Utah, Aug. 14<sup>th</sup> 1934 (see page 275 of this book) after hearing of the death of Sophia I had a interview with the President of Salt Lake Temple. He told me the sealing must not be done without the approval of a majority of her children. Accordingly I wrote a separate letter to each of her 7 children, but I failed to get their approval; moreover on the 6<sup>th</sup> of December 1934

Bishop Joseph Christianson, Chief Recorder in the Salt Lake Temple, told me that 3 of Sophia's children had been to the Temple and had testified that their mother, before her death had expressed her desire to be sealed to "Daniel" meaning her husband Daniel R. Page, the father of all her children, her husband, married and divorced by civil law. So, this is final; and I cannot keep my promise to have her sealed to me after death, I must of necessity abandon all further activities relating to this matter, but I am not responsible for the break; I certainly wish that joy and happiness may come to her through all eternity.

The holiday have come and gone again; another year is gone forever; but others are coming and let us hope they will bring to us many joys and much happiness and, moreover let us all strive earnestly to bring joy and gladness to this world and spread love, charity and confidence so as to make the world better during this year of 1935.

We had a lovely time of rejoicing during the holidays. We received from many kind friends and relatives numerous greetings and good wishes; also quite a number of useful presents; among them was a check from our son Jesse Mathers Savage of \$15.00 and another from our daughter Lydia J.S. Paterson of \$15.00. All this adds to the many other joys, which we appreciate very much.

Oh, yes, I am 84 years old today, the 11<sup>th</sup> day of January 1935. It seems impossible that I have lived so long and have accomplished so little. We spent my birthday very pleasantly in the Temple with many of our friends from Forest Dale Ward, who voluntarily took a name from my sheets of dead relatives. Thus there was a temple endowment given to about \_\_\_\_\_ of my dead, given by my friends and neighbors, as a token of love & respect for me. Of course I am deeply grateful for this mark of friendship & brotherhood; but I am very doubtful that I am worthy of such a worthy distinction; however I pray that our Heavenly Father will amply reward them for such true generosity.

March 1<sup>st</sup> 1935. Oh, how swiftly the time does fly; day before yesterday Karl Decker from Arizona called at our house. He is a nephew of my wife Nora and is called on a Mission to the Northwestern States.

For about 1 year before leaving Woodruff, Arizona, in 1919 I worked on the dam there for credit on the books, not drawing scarcely any pay from the funds the Company borrowed. I also bought credit, so I left a credit there on their books of more than \$1200.00. I gave Glen Pace an order for about \$140.00 but said nothing to them about paying me until about 15 years had passed; for I knew the company was in distress and heavily in debt. But when I began to ask for some payment, they sent me \$50.00. Later I asked for more; but they seemed to justify themselves in refusing; and finally offered \$450.00 as final settlement. I referred the matter to Samuel F. Smith, the Stake President. He advised me to accept, which I did and on Jan. 5<sup>th</sup> 1935, I received \$450.00 as final settlement. So, after waiting 16 years I lose over \$500.00 of principal to say nothing of interest. I also lost the greater part of my real estate there, during that time, through delinquent taxes. But, after all the Lord is blessing me abundantly and I am happy and enjoying life.

Recently I fell on the ice and crippled my right arm, -but thank the Lord I can write a little yet. I am getting feeble and my dear wife Nora is quite afflicted of late, she keeps in bed most of the time, still we are greatly blessed.

Aug. 2<sup>nd</sup> (Friday) 1935. I, Lydia L. Savage, wife of Levi M. Savage have decided to write a little in his history. In the month of Nov. 1934 I began to feel not so very well, and by the month of March 1935, I was still sick, and even worse. The Dr. thought I had high blood pressure, and a weak heart, and that I should lazy around, and rest myself. I have not done any hard work since that time. I am feeling better, but not very strong yet. I will be 75 years old on the 26<sup>th</sup> of September. I am hoping I shall be strong and well again; in the near future.

Our children and relatives are all very kind to me. At this writing I am at Woodruff, Arizona staying with our daughter Louis May Savage Ison. I have been here one week yesterday. Having arrived here on the 25<sup>th</sup> of July 1935.

Once before I came to visit with her on the 28 of April, and returned to Snowflake on the 11<sup>th</sup> of May, at the home of my daughter Lydia Peterson. I stay with her most of the time, and call it home for the time being, as my home is in Salt Lake City, Utah at 2380 So. 8<sup>th</sup> East St. in the Forest Dale Ward, Granite Stake. It was at this last named place on the sixth of March 1935, my husband Levi Mathers Savage came down with the Flu according to the verdict of Dr. Sharp. By the 12<sup>th</sup> of March he developed pneumonia in his right lung. While sick he expressed no thought of dying; he did say however that he was a very sick man. Just a short time before he took ill; he fell on the ice and hurt his right arm quite badly. Then he fell again while up to the Genealogy Office on the same arm, and hurt it in the same place. It seemed injured between the elbow and shoulder. He could work some with his arm down, or when he would lift it up on the table he could write with it. He was working on an index for some of the Savage names. Just before he became ill. The A.M. he took sick he was ready to go to the temple; at least he was about ready. It was Wed. morning, and he was going to the early session and in the afternoon to the genealogy office. When he was doing temple work for himself, Wednesday, once a week, was the day he would go. Four days before his death he laid in a coma most of the time. He died Mar. 15<sup>th</sup> 1935 (Friday) at 6:45 P.M. His passing was easy. My son Parley who lived at Logan came Monday night as his father desired him to come, so we sent him a telegram Tuesday morning, a wire was sent to Lydia Peterson (my daughter) at Snowflake, Arizona, that her father was very sick and for her to come at once. She phoned to her sister Louie S. Ison at Woodruff, Arizona about 11 a.m. Tuesday. By three o'clock that afternoon, Lydia and her baby Levi, and Louie and Robert Ison her husband, and her daughter Elizabeth, left for Salt Lake City, Utah. They arrived Thursday noon. Their father did recognize them just a little. Our son Joseph came Saturday at 2 a.m. March 16<sup>th</sup> and Mathers our other boy came over by airplane Sunday a.m. the 17<sup>th</sup> from Washington (Seattle). Ruth was not able to come to see her father. My husband's funeral was held in the Forest Dale Ward Chapel at Salt Lake City, Utah, Tuesday March 19<sup>th</sup> at 2 o'clock p.m.

There was a large attendance of friends and relatives also 11 large bouquets of flowers. The Casket was beautifully covered with plumb gray plush, with a wild rose design in it. The interior was lined with white silk, with just a shade of coral in it. His temple suit looked beautiful; and he looked handsome and seemed to be resting so peacefully in his coffin, which cost, \$140.00.

#### Program of the Services

Quartet, "O! My Father" Sang by Leo Young, Mrs. Heber Meeks, Miss Bertha Bewhner and John Bellemy.

Prayer, Brother Theodore E. Curtis Sr.

Solo, Miss Jessie Evans.

Remarks by Bro. Israel Call. He said the only sorrow in the passing of Levi M. Savage was for those who remain. He told of his life in Sunset, Arizona. His going to Mexico.

Violin Solo. Brother Ben Bullough.

Remarks by Prest. George F. Richards (of the Salt Lake Temple) also an Apostle. He referred to the time he first met my husband at Woodruff, Arizona. Where my husband was Bishop for about 27 years. He then told of his release, and how he came to Salt Lake City and the many years he had been such a wonderful ordinance worker in the Salt Lake Temple. He said he had conquered every enemy, and enemy being death.

Remarks by, Bishop Eugene M. Cannon, stated that Levi M. Savage had been a member of the Forest Dale Ward for over 16 years, but it was not quite that long. Bro. Cannon said It seemed to him father was "a man in whom there was no guile." He said that just 2 weeks ago Bro. Savage bore one of the strongest testimonies to the truthfulness of our gospel that he had ever heard. He had worked in their Ward as a genealogy Leader; a faithful High Priest. Dependable Ward Teacher, and a more faithful tithing payer, he had never known.

Song, "Nearer My God to Thee."

Closing Prayer by Brother Franklyn Christiansen.

The burial was in the City Cemetery, by the side of his mother, Jane Mathers Savage. Who had lain there 83 years. We had a hired nurse to help care for him. She was with us four days. We paid her \$12.00. My husband and I had lived together for over 55 years. It was a very sad parting for me.